NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: MILNE BAY

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1943 - 1946

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 24 - 0

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: MILNE BAY SUB DISTRICT
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 1 : 1943/46 NUMBER OF REPORTS: CONT.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1943/44	1-11	R. FERGUSON	P.O	GOODENOUGH ISLAND		12.7.43 - 20.7.43
[2] 2 OF 1943/44	1-11	R. FERGUSON	P.O	GOODENOUGH ISLAND		28.7.43 - 13.8.43
[3] 3 OF 1943/44	1-8	J. LYNCH	P.O	SANGARA, TAGORLAWE, DIAIKI, KIWIDI		17.10.43 - 28.10.43
[4] 4 OF 1943/44	1-11	R.J.M. RUTLEDGE	P.O	GOODENOUGH ISLAND		24.4.44 - 27.4.44
[5] 5 OF 1943/44	1-5	T. TIMPERLEY	A.D.O	NATALUMA		N.A.
[6] 1 OF 1945/46	1-11	N.A. SCOTT	P.O	BOKU BOKU, GOODENOUGH		4.7.45 - 8.7.45
[7] 1 OF 1943/44	1-8	A.J. MURISON		BOAGIS BAY, UNKINGOD BAY, WONAI BAY		5.1.44 - 15.1.44
[8] 2 OF 1943/45	1-9	A.J. MURISON		GAWA ISLAND		22.1.44 - 26.2.44
[9] 2 OF 1943/44	1-5	A.J. MURISON		MARSHALL BENNETT GROUP		27.10.43 - 2.11.43
[10] 4 OF 1943/44	1-7	A.J. MURISON		KUMERAU BAY		28.5.44 - 2.6.44
[11] 1 OF 1944/45	1-9	R. FERGUSON	P.O	KAVATAWA, WONAI		11.10.44 - 17.10.44
[12] 4 OF 1944/45	1-12	R. FERGUSON	P.O	KULUMADAU		7.1.45 - 16.1.45
[13] 5 OF 1944/45	1-10	R. FERGUSON	P.O	GAWA ISLAND		25.1.45 - 2.2.45
[14] 7 OF 1944/45	1-20	G.S. HARDY	ADO	IWA, KWAIAWATA, GAWA	MAP	8.4.45 - 25.4.45
[15] 1 OF 1945/46	1-10	H.F. JACKA	P.O	SOUTHERN END OF WOODLARK ISLAND		13.8.45 - 22.8.45
[16] 4 OF 1943/44	1-14	JOHN MACADAM		FERGUSON ISLAND		20.8.43 - 2.9.43
[17] 5 OF 1943/44	1-7	P.G. SAVILLE	P.O	FERGUSON ISLAND		10.11.43 - 19.11.43
[18] 6 OF 1943/44	1-9	JOHN. MACADAM	P.O	FERGUSON ISLAND		22.11.43 - 2.12.43
[19] 7 OF 1943/44	1-9	A.T. TIMPERLEY	ADO	SOUTHERN PORTIONS OF FERGUSON ISLAND		14.12.43 - 23.12.43
[20] 8 OF 1943/44	1-6	J. MACADAM	P.O	NORTHERN PORTIONS OF FERGUSON ISLAND		17.12.43 - 22.12.43

PATROL REPORT OF: MILNE BAY

ACCESSION NO. 496

VOL, NO: 1 : 1943/46 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 26.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[21] 9 OF 1943/44	1 - 10	P.G. SAVILLE P.O	EASTERN PORTION OF FERGUSON ISLAND		10.5.44 - 20.5.44
[22] 11 OF 1943/44	1 - 11	P.G. SAVILLE P.O	FERGUSON ISLAND		10.7.44 - 19.7.44
[23] 1 OF 1944/45	1 - 13	BENTINCK R.A.J P.O	MAPAMOINA & HUGHES BAY	MAP	19.1.45 - 2.2.45
[24] 2 OF 1944/45	1 - 16	BENTINCK R.A.J. P.O	MAPAMOINA & SALAKAHADI, WADELEI		16.2.45 - 15.3.45
[25] 3 OF 1944/45	1 - 11	N.A. SCOTT P.O	MAPAMOINA & HUGHES BAY		11.6.45 - 18.6.45
[26] 1 OF 1945/46	1 - 11	H.W. BERTRAM	FERGUSON ISLAND		28.7.45 - 17.8.45
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

(FORMERLY TROBRIANDS)

SUBDISTRICTS OF GOODENOUGH ISLAND,

WOODLARK ISLAND AND FERGUSSON ISLAND.

PATROL REPORTS:

1943- 1946

Goodenough

1 of 43/44

RHF.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

D.O's Office,
Dobu District,
BILOLO, GOODENOUGH.

21 Jul 43.

REPORT of NINE-DAY PATROL.

No: Goodenough 1/43 -44.

REPORT of Patrol: by QX 6867 A/Sgt R Ferguson, Patrol Officer and NX21879 A/Cpl D C Frame, Patrol Officer

TO ALL districts of GOODENOUGH Island, D'Entrecasteaux Group except Vivigana and Bebebele.

DATE LEFT STATION: Monday 12 Jul 43. DATE RETURNED: Tuesday 20 Jul 43.

PURPOSES of Patrol:
General inspection of roads, villages etc with particular attention to gardens and village food supplies.
Investigation of rumours of Japanese at large in some districts.
Payment of various Village Constables.
Arrest of escaped prisoners and others required for questioning.
Arrange for supplies of building materials, sagoleaf etc. and the gathering of Trade shells if available.

Patrol accompanied by:

(a) QX 6867 A/Sgt R Ferguson, Patrol Officer - in charge.
NX 21879 A/Cpl D.C. Frame, Patrol Officer.

(b) 1 N.C.O. and 9 Armed Constables of Royal Papuan Constabulary

(c) 1 Native Medical Orderly. Carriers etc were employed from villages en route.

Map: Tracing (attached) from " 4 Mile Strategic Series New Guinea Trobriand I. First Edition."

Last Patrol: Capt. Timperley D.O. in Dec 42. No medical patrol since formation of ANGAU.

DIARY:

12.7.43. Left BILOLO Government Station by truck to Vivigana anchorage and boarded launch "GUDARA". Sailed for WAIA WAIA in a fresh S.E. wind. Cpl. Homba and 5 Constables sent on by road as the launch is very small. Before leaving reported to D.O. by telephone that a whaleboat belonging to the Methodist Mission at Wataluma had been towed to Vivigana by Aust Army personnel for purposes unknown. Passed BOLU BOLU at 1240 and rounding Nuatutu Point reached WAIA WAIA at 1320. Met Capt. Henderson on board "TIERYC" and Sgt. Stevenson of NG Air Warning handed me a Safe Hand letter for IKAWA Spotting Station. Sent "Gudara" on to Aituia and proceeded on foot with police along the track (trafficable by lorries) to AITUIA Rest House at 1440. En route engaged a steel trolley. Unloaded "Gudara" and sent her over to KAMOIWA, Fergusson Is. to carry out instructions from Capt. Rich, [illegible]. Left Rest House and turning right off Gov.Road ascended to OIAI LA at 1520 which overlooks a large valley into which we descended and crossed the large creek, MATAWA-ULA, at 1535 and up the opposite to a large village groupmf of AMANAWEA at 1545. Paid 15 sticks tobacco for black palm taken by Capt. Henderson and ordered the road I had just traversed to be cleaned and widened. Passed thru the villages of MATAWA'ULA, TAWATAWEA, UIABWAIOBWANA, UBOBALEA, TABEWABEWA to ULULULU at 1625. Descended via NAGITALAWEIA and VAKOIA creeks to Gov. Road at 1700 and turned left to reach AITUIA Rest House at 1715. Arranged for carriers for tomorrow. I was told that the sight of the large body of Police (for this area) had caused many of the people to go bush.

13.7.43. 0700 Sent Cons. VELOLO No.2395 ahead to warn villages. Heavy S.E. and torrential rain all day. 0900 left AITUIA with police etc and also Vill Cons TOMOBOINA who remained for the rest of the patrol. 0935 DOGALAIA and MANUAMAIGEIA. on across two creeks to a road fork at 0959. Turned sharp left and entered TAUNEGEGA at 1003. Left at

13.7.43. 1030 and returned to main road crossed LOBILOBIA creek and entered KILIKI'IA at 1037. Main road goes to FAIAWA, but I turned right th VETOWA'OWA and along a very neglected road to cross ULUWALA, a big creek in flood at 1105 and reached UFUFU at 1115. Assembled the people and expressed my disgust at the state of the road and also that they were living in bush houses instead of the villages. They promised to mend their ways forthwith. From this centre a road leads to the north to the villages of NAWANAWAI, IDALAWEIA, GELILO, LOVI'IA and SESETUNA but these were not visited as the incessant rains had flooded the area. From UFUFU a trafficable road for jeeps leads East over the range via ILAKABODENA, ITAKWAIA and MUALA to KILIA and LAUWELA. We intend to follow the coast road and this area was left for a subsequent visit. Left UFUFU on a good road at 1155 and arrived DADA'IAGANA at 1220. The last part of the road was bad and it was ordered to be repaired. Over UFAKOI'OI'IA creek where the Gov. plantation had just been cleaned through MWAFEIA to Faiawa Rest House at AWABAIMA 1232. Paid compensation for 7 coconut trees cut down by troops. Left at 1425 via DADA'IAGANA to WAIMILI. Crossed BAI'IA creek at 1450 (This is a hot spring) and passed a party preparing a feast to launch a very large and ornately decorated canoe. Reached WAILAGI M.S. 1525 and through IAGALOVA, WAIKEVALA and ANIKOBE to WIFALA Rest House (Bwaidoga) at 1620.

14.7.43.. 0730 Fallin police for arms drill and inspection. 0745 to WIFALA, UKOKO, KIMOKUDIA, VAKOIA, UBULEA and FALIBODA at 0758 returned to WIFALA and addressed assembled people on various matters. Left 0820 and crossed saddle in hills to WAIMANUGA at 0856. Procured large decorated canoe and crossed to WAGIFA Island at 0915. Landed at MALAKIKEIA with P.O. Frame at 0925. Round to DO'UDO'U and via MALAKIKEIA to KOVEIA and thence round the island via GOMINA, BOLIMANAMATANA 0957, AFAI'INE 1017, IELUIELUIA 1027, DEBAINE 1031, AGIEINA 1034, FATANOGELA 1038, WIMATAWAWEIA 1043, KAMOKOLAVEIA 1049 and, past a lagoon where we shot some waterfowl for supper, to KWAGEIAU'ULA Rest House 1140, GUMUIA 1147 and back to MALAKIKEIA to canoe to WAIMANUGA 1210. Left WAIMANUGA 1255 and via UDOBUDOBU 1305, WAI'ITA 1312, MILWAIA 1332 to IAMAUWA M.S. at 1340 where Ineli was arrested and a Constable sent to arrest Ikei. On to NAVILEIA 1352, over ABOLU creek, CAMAFOWA 1435, KADAU'U 1446, GALUEDO 1500; here the track is very narrow around cliffs above the sea and reached GAILAIWAU at 1530. Had to procure canoes to cross lagoon and arrived at KILIA Rest House at 1615. This area was the scene of the Japanese landing and occupation Aug - Oct 42 and is now deserted as the natives have cleared out into the hills.

15.7.43. Left KILIA at 0755 with P.O Frame, 4 Constables and Vil.Cons. TOMOBOIN leaving the Cpl and 5 cons. to bring on the prisoners and carriers. The road to MUALA and UFUFU mentioned under 13.7.43 goes straight on here, whilst we turned left over NIBULA creek and reached TALAKWAKWA (deserted) 0815 and BOMETA at 0900, then on to LAI'EWA 0922. Here I found two signed boys who had not returned from leave as they were sick and sent them in with another boy to BILOLO Native Hospital. left at 0935 and crossed saddle in hills to AIFUNE 1003 where sardine fishing was in full swing. FOWEIA 1025. track to GLAWAWA branches to the right. Here are the graves of 10 Japanese captured by Vill. Cons. TOMOBOINA in April and shot by a patrol of 47 Aust Inf Bn. On to ALOALOIA M.S. 1038 and arrived LAUWELA Rest House at 1045. Here the Vill. Cons. Enowei brought forward 6 Duau boys who had run away from the R.A.A.F. farm at Wataluma. Piles of black palm and mangrove stacked here for transport to BILOLO. Left at 1115 and reached fork to AGAUADOBO'IANA 1125. Went straight on and crossing three large creeks came to AUWALI Rest House 1220. There is plenty of sago(palm) stacked here and Vil.Cons. DIDILEMO reported a rumour of 1 Japanese at MORATAU. Left AUWALI 1255 to BUNAMATAFOLU 1305 and turned left to MALABAWELA 1324. Returned to main road and continued to UKWABALA 1358. Road very good. Returned to AUWALI for lunch and to await carriers. Left AUWALI 1510 via BUNAMATAFOLU to UKWABALA 1536 and on to very big creek WANETAI 1551, EWALA M.S 1552 where we were told of rumours of 5 Japanese about the district. On to UWAUWEFU 1607 which was very clen and pleasant to see. Here Vill Cons. Tomoboina left to make search for Japs. On to DIODIO 1640 where Vil.Cons. BOVITA handed over 1 Japanese whom he had caught during the morning beside the dead body of another.(See report No 2.) To NUWAI'IU 1705 and along to the very fine Rest House at MUDUBALA 1710. Vil.Cons. Tomoboina returned at

15.7.43. 2010 to report he could find no Japanese and that the rumours arose from the two accounted for.

16.7.43 0730 Fall in and inspection of police. Questioning of natives re Japanese and whereabouts of IOLELE, sentenced for manslaughter and escaped from gaol. The whole of the day was spent by P.O. Frame and myself with police and village officials investigating rumours and searching the bush. Became convinced that there were no more Japs in the Moratau area but obtained information of 1 Jap in the Kilia area. Unable to find IOLELE who had gone into the bush on the approach of the patrol. Met two soldiers from 3 Aust Survey and assisted them ih corrections to their maps. In the evening visited IKAVEIKAVEIA a small village along the coast near the Rest House.

17.7.43. 0805 I left MUDUBALA with Const.JAKUESI No.2133 and DIAKI No.2037 2 carriers and BOBBY, Capt. Rutledge's cookboy who lives in this area to catch the Japanese at KILIA. (see Report No 2.) and returned with the prisoner at 2000 hrs.

P.O. Frame was asked to watch the prisoner we had, to inspect several inland villages and to try to arrest Iolele whilst I was away. Accordingly after inspecting the detachment he sent Cpl. HOMBA No.1324 with Const. MAIOWAI No.2386 and the DioDio councillor to try to arrest Iolele. Leaving 2 constables with 2 sick ones to guard the Japanese he took 2 constables and left MUDUBALA at 0915 with Vil. Cons. DIDILEMU via DIODIO to Kaduia. Ten minutes from DIODIO the road forks to Kaduia and to KALIVATU. He reached Kaduia 20 min. after leaving the junction over a very good built-up road. Left KADUIA at 1015 and turned off road to KALIVATU to UTALO at 1030. Left UTALO at 1045 and arrived at KALIVATU 1105 after crossing a big creek called DOBOWIE KALIVATU is also known as DEBANAFUE and is at the summit of a very steep hill. Arranged for transport into Hospital of a dysentry case. Left KALIVATU 1200 to junction of IKAWA + DIODIO tracks at 1210 to junction of KADUIA - KALIVATU road at1230. At DIODIO P.O. Frame met Cpl HOMBA who reported no success. The search was continued and P.O. Frame took Iolele's mother, sister and 4 men from DIODIO into custody in the hope that Iolele would surrender on their account.

18.7.43. Being Sunday and very tired after yesterday's efforts we decided to rest and await news of the other two rumoured Japanese. This arrived during the day but still left a doubt which needs clearing up on another patrol. During the day Iolele was arrested by the village councillor and placed under guard. The hostages were thereupon released. Incessant rain all day.

19.7.43. In view of the swollen rivers and the condition of 2 police, the prisoners etc I decided to go on by canoe and left MUDUBALA at 0845 in 5 canoes. Started in dead calm by the wind rose and rounding Cape AWANAVEIA at 1045 we were nearly swamped and going inshore to avoid the waves got on the reefs but eventually got round, reaching IKAWA at 1110. Here we met 2 Spotters and handed over the SAFEHAND letter to them. IKAWA used to be known as IAUIAULA but since the death of a man of that name they don't mention it any more. 1140 arrived on foot at TATALA over a good road which goes on to MIWAIENA in one direction and via AUGANA to BWAULA in the other. Returned to IKAWA and left at 1250 in the canoes, pulling in to BWAULA at 1525. Just prior to this the canoe containing the 2 Japs and Cpl. Homba capsized in deep water and as the Japs were handcuffed they could not swim so Cpl. HOMBA rescued them and all got ashore. The canoe was righted and proceeded without further incident. Arrived at WAIBULA anchorage at 1630 and went to Rest House at BUHUWALI. Vil.Cons. UBWANA reported and was paid 17 sticks to be distributed for sewn sago previously lifted by me. Carriers were ordered for the morrow.

20.7.43. Left BUHUWALI by road at 0800 via A'O creek 0810, MAIABO 0817, U'UIA creek 0827, DIUDIU'IANA 0835, Kakala Creek 0836, LAKOLAKO Creek 0840 UFAUFA 0845, where I paid 17 sticks for sewn sago previously lifted. WISALA 0855, and across 3 creeks to VEDAKALA 0915, a large and very clean village. Here we had to wait for the Japs to catch up and when they did so, removed the handcuffs so that they could walk faster. IADIVALIA resigned as councillor due to ill-health and VALEDIKA was installed in his place. Left 0950 and passed MANANOIA 1005, a large

20.7.43. creek UWAUNA 1042, KWALA'UTA 1055, WAIOKAVA 1058 arriving at the R.A.A.F. Farm at WATALUMA at 1130. We telephoned for a truck from here and all were taken in to BILOLO where we reported to the District Officer, Capt. Rich, handing over the two Japanese prisoners and equipment to him. The patrol ended.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON THE PATROL.

ROADS and BRIDGES: In the districts inspected the roads were surprisingly well maintained having regard to the complete denudation of villages of able-bodied natives for Army labour. In places where no attempt at all had been made the people were severely lectured and all were impressed with the necessity of road maintainance. In the KILIA area the whole coast is deserted as the people fled to the mountains when the Japs were in occupation for over two months and so far no ANGAU Field Staff have been available to make them return, consequen the roads in this area are very bad. In the MORATAU and WAIBULA - KWAIBOGA districts they are very good indeed. A trafficable road runs from VIVIGANA to Mud Bay and also branches off through UFUFU over the divide to KILIA and used to run as far round the coast as AUWALI but now many of the bridges which were of some size have rotted. I did not order complete repair of these bridges since the road is no longer used for traffic as the troops have been withdrawn, and bearing in mind the lack of labour. North a trafficable road runs from VIVIGANA up to DIUDIU'IANA and could go on to BUHUWALI if larger bridges were made.

VILLAGES: Most of the villages seen were clean and some were exceptions The weather was consistently bad and so it was not easy to judge. Several new villages have been made by people evacuate to meet Army needs and these were encouraged to make them really worthwhile. Odd cases of slackness were promptly dealt with. UWAUWERU and the AMANAWEA group were outstandingly good.

REST HOUSES:

AITUAA - much used by troops and rather knocked about. people ordered to keep it up to standard.

UFUFU - in good condition. Ordered one or two details to be fixed up.

AWABAIMA (Faiawa) - used by troops and in very dirty and dilapidated condition. Ordered its immediate repair.

WIFALA (Bwaidoga).- quite satisfactory.

KWAGE'IAU'ULA (Wagifa) - Excellent. A very pleasant spot.

KILIA - Sound structurally but used by troops for a long while and needs cleaning thoroughly which is being done. General remarks re Kilia district apply here.

LAUWELA - Also used extensively by troops and requires a new one built when labour is again available.

AUWALI. - Used by a detachment of troops, but in fair order. A new barracks has just been completed.

MUDUBALA (Diodio) - An excellent station very well kept and a model for the whole island.

KADUIA -, In a satisfactory state of upkeep.

IKAWA - Used by Aust Spotters as a residence.

BUHUWALI (Waibula) - New and completed with certain additions since my previous visit 25.6.43. as per orders.

UFAUFA (Kwaiboga) - Used by troops and in poor condition. A new one is required as soon as labour is available.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:
Generally the gardens are in a very fair condition and food is abundant in the MATAITA, UFUFU, BWAIDOGA, MORATAU and WAIBULA areas. Where villages have been evacuated the position is not so satisfactory but no actual famine should result. Considerable numbers of coconut trees, betel nut and banana plants have been demolished by the troops for operations and the owners where possible have been compensated in trade tobacco which will enable them to buy food from district where it is more plentiful.

BUILDING MATERIALS and TRADE SHELLS.
In all districts growing sagoleaf or black palm or mangrove the natives were ordered to cut quantities and deliver them to the Coast for collection against payment in cash or kind. Due to lack of labour large quantities cannot be expected.
The call for cowrie (the large white shell locally known as "Fue") was stressed.

CENSUS: Names of all newborn infants were taken for inclusion in Census and also deaths for recording.

DESERTERS: 6 deserters from R.A.A.F Farm were picked up. 1 escaped prisoner. 3 persons charged with assisting Japanese. 2 civil cases of adultery and 1 case of prostitution were recorded and brought in to be heard by D.O. Capt. Rich.

VILLAGE POLICE and COUNCILLORS:
Wages due to Village policemen were paid and they were generally shaken up as to their duties. Tomoboina, who is head policeman of the island accompanied the patrol throughout and gave every assistance. Didilemu was also well above the average. Binawaia was sick and was sent over to KaloKalo for treatment. 1 Councillor was retired and a new one installed at VEDAKALA. Several policemen have no uniforms or equipment and more councillors medals are needed. Carriers were readily provided.

CUSTOMS ETC:
Every encouragement to native customs was afforded, particularly to the building and launching of new well decorated canoes in which native art seems to find its greatest expression in this area. The painting of houses in colours and the keeping of pigs were praised. Mat-making and wood-carving was also encouraged.

GENERALLY: All villages were addressed and told to report any Japanese at once whether seen or only rumoured under penalty of severe punishment. Maintenance of gardens and houses of natives away labouring was stressed and that when boys returned from Gili Gili others would be required to take their place. The opening of a Trade Store at BILOLO in the immediate future was announced. Any trouble with the wives of boys signed on was to be reported at once and a very severe view would be taken.

In conclusion I would like to say that this was P.O. Frame's first patrol and he gave me every willing assistance as well as taking a most gratifying interes in all matters concerning the natives.

R. Ferguson.

Patrol Officer.
(A/Sgt R Ferguson)

OODENOUGH 1/43 - 44.

TRACING → "4 Mile Strategic Series New Guinea TROBRIAND I. First Edition".

Course of Patrol:-
By launch: ————
By track: .————
By canoe: - - - - -
By truck: -/-/-/-/-/-
-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Goodenough 1/45 - 44 Continued. (6).

M I N U T E

re CONDUCT of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying patrol.

No.1524 Cpl. HOMBA.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: A good N.C.O. who knows his job and shews courage and initiative.

No.[illegible] Con. MAIOWAI.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: [illegible] new man who is improving and keen. Solid but not brilliant.

No.2155 " JAKUESI.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: A smart man with initiative and shewed no hesitation in tackling a Japanese whom he knew to armed with rifle and grenades. Recommended for promotion.

No.2394 " BAWKATA.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Very willing and energetic, but was sick for the last few days of this patrol.

No.2036 " SAMARAI.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Very smart as to drill and is an alert type who should turn out well.

No.2127. " /BOIA.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Without being lazy does not spring forward when there is a job to be done. Quiet.

No.2090. " KUPA.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Steady.

No.1367 " SANANA.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: A solid, willing type but not boisterous. Reliable.

No.2395 " VELOLO.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Energetic and willing, but contracted a chill from exposure and was sick for most of the patrol.

No.2037 " DIAIKI.
Discipline: Good.
Conduct: Good.
Ability: Heavily built and inclined to be clumsy, but tackled the armed Japanese without a qualm. Reliable.

R Ferguson

.....Patrol Officer.
(A/Sgt R Ferguson X 6867).

2/8

Original passed to C.S. RPC.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Good Hope 1/43 - 44 Continued. (7).

MINUTE re

MEDICAL MATTERS arising out of the patrol.

Native Medical Orderley NOWELI, a Kiriwina native who has patrolled Goodenough previously, accompanied the patrol and put in a lot of excellent work in very trying conditions as the rain was ceaseless. He started out each morning with the patrol and stopping in all villages caught up at night in most cases arriving well after dark.
The village policeman at Wagifa Island has been sick for some time and he was ordered across to KALOKALO on Fergusson Is. for ~~treating by DIM~~ a native nurse over there as there is no hospital on Goodenough apart from that for the Labour Line. Noweli carried only bismuth for injection in case of yaws, quinine and aspros, so he could not handle some of the cases. Several bad cases of ulcers were ordered in to hospital at BILOLO and one case of dysentry.
Whilst the state of health revealed was not too bad considering the lack of medical supervision over a considerable period now, there were many cases of yaws and ulcers and sipoma is incredibly prevalent.
Patrols by Medical Assistants with equipment and a hospital for village people are badly needed.

12.7.43.	14	injections.	Many people had gone bush at the sight of police.
13.7.43.	26	injections	UPUPU area.
	13	"	FAIAWA ".
14.7.43.	60	"	Bwaidoga and Wagifa areas.
15.7.43.	36	"	KILIA area. People have gone bush.
16.7.43.	35	"	UMAUWEPU area.
17.7.43.	25	"	DIODIO Area.
18.7.43.	56	"	UKWABALA Area.
19.7.43.	54	"	IKAWA Area.
20.7.43.	16	"	UFAUFA Area.
	59	"	WATALUMA Area.
	14	"	TAWATAWAI'IKU Area.
	408		

R. Ferguson
.....Patrol Officer.
(A/Sgt R Ferguson QX 6867).

Surgical paper to ADMS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. G.I.162/43.

30 JUL 1945
DJ 2058

District Headquarters,
ANGAU, Trobriands District.
Goodenough Isl.

26 Jul 43.

ADDS.,
HQ.ANGAU.

Patrol Report No.1-43/44. Goodenough Isl.

Herewith the above report in duplicate.

2. Another successful patrol by Sgt Ferguson, with Cpl Frame, during which two more enemy survivors were brought in and escaped prisoners from Mapamoiwa Gaol apprehended.

3. V.C.BOVITA will be paid the usual reward in due course.

Elliott-Smith

(S.Elliott-Smith)
Major.
Atg D.O.

Dup passed to "G"
(with dup map).

DADDS 31/7

S/C(D)
O.K. 3/8

GOC 1/8

Hello 7/8

Goodenough

2 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

D.O's Office,
Dobu District,
BILOLO, Goodenough.

16 Aug 43.

REPORT of SEVENTEEN-DAY PATROL.

No: Goodenough 2/43 - 44.

REPORT of Patrol: by QX 6867 Sgt R Ferguson, Patrol Officer and NX 21879 A/Cpl D C Frame, Patrol Officer.

TO: ALL districts of GOODENOUGH Island, D'Entrecasteaux Gp., except Vivigana and Kaileuna; also to Kalo Kalo and Iamalele districts of Fergusson Island.

DATE LEFT STATION: Wednesday 28 Jul 43. DATE RETURNED: Friday 13 Aug 43.

PURPOSES of Patrol. Ordered by Lt-Col. Elliott-Smith to investigate the authenticity of rumours of Japanese in various districts and to spread further propaganda as recommended by G.O.C. in para 2. of DS 2/6/1406 of 13 Jul 43; to guide a patrol of U.S. Infantry; to carry out such administrative work as could be fitted in having regard to the primary objects of the patrol.

PATROL accompanied by:
(a) QX 6867 Sgt R Ferguson, Patrol Officer - in charge.
NX 21879 A/Cpl D C Frame, Patrol Officer.

(b) 2 N.C.Os. and 8 Armed Constables of Royal Papuan Constab.

(c) A.N.G.A.U. launch "Kainona" and crew were attached for the duration of the patrol.

MAP: Refer to map attached to Patrol Report No: Goodenough 1/43 - 44.
Tracing (attached) from " 4 Mile Strategic Series New Guinea Trobriand I. First Edition." for route on Fergusson Is.

LAST PATROL: Sgt. Ferguson and A/Cpl D.C.Frame, Patrol Officers, 12 - 20 Jul 43. See Report No: Goodenough 1/43 - 44. Medical patrol by N.M.A. attached to above patrol.

DIARY:

28.7.43. Left BILOLO Government Station at 0750 and proceeded to Bolu Bolu Anchorage. Contacted No 1 Platoon, "G" Coy, 158 Regt. and boarded "Ulladulla". Sailed to Waia Waia and gave instructions to "Kainona". Called at AITUIA Rest House to contact Village Police who had been ordered to be there, but found no one so gave orders for them to come to WAGIFA at once. Proceeded to WIFALA Rest House to land No 1 Squad and saw them safely installed. On to KILIA Rest House where the rest of the troops were landed. Went on to BOMETA and AIFUNE to bring in Village Constables and collect information. Returned to WAGIFA Rest House and landed from "Ulladulla" which then returned to Bolu Bolu. Found "Kainona" had arrived, unloaded stores and questioned various Vill. Cons. etc. Accordingly despatched No.2002 L/Cpl KAMURA + MAM and No.2036 Const. SAMARAI with 2 Vill.Cons. to GAMOFOA to bring in witnesses and No.1324 Cpl HOMBA to DOBUDOBU for another.

28.7.43. Further Vill. Cons. arrived with orders for the people of WAGIFA, BWAIDOGA, FAIAWA and MATAITA districts to assemble at AITUIA R.H. on Saturday to be addressed by Major Elliott-Smith. After questioning the witnesses brought in, decided to go to UMAIMA first as the most likely spot. PFC E ROUPA of Intelligence Sec 158 Regt accompanied us throughout the period of the Army's patrol. We landed at KILIA, and advising Lt. POSTELL, O.C. U.S. Det. of our intentions went inland to KULIKULIA, ALOALOIA, NIBULA and finally reached UMAIMA which lies in the mountainous interior. Here two natives admitted seeing 2 armed Japanese about 5 weeks previously, but maintained that they had stayed a few hours before moving on in the direction of Louwela. The village was warned of the consequences of harbouring Japanese and ordered to

Copy passed to G (with dup. map)
22/8

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued.

29.7.43. search the whole bush and ggrden areas thoroughly. Returned to KILIA and arranged for a native to accompany a patrol to investigate signs found near KILIA lagoon.

30.7.43. After further questioning re reports of Japanese near BAINAVA, left wi with police etc for LAUWELA and worked back towards UMAIMA via the inland route up precipitous tracks to LEWAIA R.H. and WALIMATADI to UMAIMA. All people denied any knowledge of Japanese, were warned and set to search bush. Came down to KILIA to find the signs found on the previous day had been made by natives. Returned to WAGIFA.

31.7.43. Spent 2 hours in cross-examination of people who had seen Japs and although questioned separately all replies pointed to the rumours having [illegible] events connected with the landing of survivors from the Bismarck Sea and their subsequent capture by Vill.Cons. Tomoboina. Went back to AITUIA Rest House to pick up 2 more witnesses, whose story confirmed the others. About a thousand people were present when Major Elliott-Smith, Capt. Rich and Capt. Henderson arrived in "Tieryo" and the people were given a very vigorous address. Capt. Rich again interrogated the witnesses we brought in. Arrangements were made for the U.S.Det. to be picked up on the following day. We returned to WAGIFA via WIFALA where we advised the squad of their recall.

1.8.43. Left WAGIFA after issuing Police with their weekly tobacco. Landed PFC Roupa at DOBUDOBU and went up to see garden house alleged to have been removed by Japanese but found this was not so. Proceeded towards KILIA in a very fresh sea and detoured to meet U.S. tug "James Wallace which passed us a message to look for some missing Landing Craft which had not arrived at ORO BAY. Reached KILIA and spent rest of the day searching the big lagoon but without result. The U.S.Det. was picked up and returned to Bolu Bolu.

2.8.43. Left KILIA 0710 and passed through KULIKULIA, ALOALOIA, NIBULA to UMAIMA where the natives reported searching the bush without result, On via WALIMATADI to LEWAIA and along Lauwela road to turn-off to the seldom-visited interior. After rising very steeply reached for to r DABODABOIA, a village lying far below amongst the coastal foothills. A boy was sent to cover this, whilst the main party forged on along the ridge before descending steeply into the valley further inland and through AIMULIA to UNAGEIGILA where we rested. But no reports at all of Japanese from this inland area, though we issued the usual warning and ordered all to search. Left UNAGEIGILA and patrolled down the valley of the UFAFATANA Rx. via KI'IALI to reach the coast north of LAUWELA; turned north along the coast to AUWALI where the Vil. Cons. Didilemo and people were building a kitchen for the new Rest House. Then inland again via BUNAMATAFOLU, UKWABALA, UWAUWEFU and DIO DIO to MUDABALA R.H.

3.8.43. Spent the entire morning cross-examining natives and eventually obtained what appeared promising information so immediately boarded "Kainona" for LAUWELA to get a witness from GEWAWUWA, an inland village. However this man had gone to MAIWAI'IA so left for WAGIFA which was reached after dark and a tricky passage through the reef. At once sent Vill. Cons KAINAMADI and No.2133 Cons. JAKUESI to MAIWAI'IA and Cpl KOMBA to WAIALOIA for the witnesses.

4.8.43. Once again an exhaustive examination pointed to the rumours being of ancient origin and concerning Japs seen during the occupation last August. However went to AITUIA for another witness who only confirmed this opinion. Picked up three R.A.A.F. personnel and proceeded to Bolu Bolu anchorage to get more fuel and report by phone to Capt. Rich, who ordered a further search of the BAINAVA area. Contacted Lt Postell, U.S. Army, later, who told us of a Japanese, shot at but escaped, on Fergusson Is, and said he would welcome our assistance. We returned to WAGIFA for our gear.

5.8.43. Left L/Cpl Kamura-mam, No.2386 Cons. MAIOWAI, No.2127 Cons. ABOIA-SAWASI and No.2301 Cons. BUBUDIMU with orders to search thoroughly the areas round AULOMI and VATUKIWIWIA in the Bainava district assisted by the people.

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued.

8.8.43. Loaded "Kainona" and left Wagifa at 0640 reaching KAIO KALO on Fergusson Island at 0815. Interviewed Lts. Levinson and Postell of 158 Regt and decided on complete search of area. Visited BULEITA and sent Cons. Jakuesi and No.1389 Cons. HAUKO to patrol through eight hill villages whilst we searched the coast. Found a Japanese marine's coat at TOBU, which the natives said had floated ashore tied to an empty case. Continued to BOIAKATUMANINI and saw councillor who was ordered to make a search of all the bush areas. Returned to Kalo Kalo and handed over the Japanese coat to Lt. Levinson for transmission to Intelligence.

9.8.43. Despatched Cpl. HOMBA, Cons. HAUKO, No.2037 Cons. DIAIKA and No.2103 Cons. AIMAI at daybreak to search hills for sign of small fire seen [illegible] Left with U.S. Intelligence [illegible] examine a cave which proved to be visited by natives. Combed hills and later searched beach areas south of Kalo Kalo, sending police up every creek and searching some ourselves. All without success.

7.8.43. [illegible]ing Cons. Jakuesi and Diaika to accompany us, we sent the rest of t[illegible]olice to search once more both north and south of Kalo Kalo. Left [illegible]th Lts. Levinson and Postell in "Kainona" and proceeded down the coast into SEYMOUR BAY and landed at AIAWAIA. Went inland to various villages and warned them all against harbouring Japanese, but all declared they had seen none. Returned to Kalo Kalo and consulted with O.C. U.S. Det. who agreed nothing further could be done.

8.8.43. Left Kalo Kalo and crossed over to Wagifa where L/Cpl. Kamura-mam reported results of search of VATUKIWIWIA and AULOMI as showing both deserted though there were signs of former occupation a long while ago. FAIAWA Vill. Cons. brought in a case of adultery and was sent to BILOLO with a note for the D.O. for the case to be tried. Several boys, held during investigations, were released.

9.8.43. Torrential rain during morning so decided to remain on WAGIFA and inspected all villages on the island as follows: MALAKIKEIA, DO'U DO'U, GOMUIA, BOLIMANAMATANA, AFAI'INE, IELUIELUIA, DEBAINE, WIMATAWAWEIA, KAMOKOLAVEIA, AGIKINA, FATAWOGELA.

10.8.43. Left WAGIFA in strong S.E. but engine broke down in the passage and we were blown onto a reef. We got off and returned to the anchorage to repair the engine, setting out again at midday. In the strong wind we made good time and reached MUDABALA R.H. which the U.S. troops had left in good condition the day before. Patrolled up to DIO DIO and inside to the only freshwater lake on Goodenough. This is known as Lake Dio Dio and is apparently an old crater. Two natives have disappeared whilst swimming therein from causes unknown and the whole area is quite a unique spot. 300 bundles sago at R.H.

11.8.43. UTALO Vill. Cons. reported. Sent "Kainona" with the gear to IKAWA and proceeded on foot via NUWAI'IU, DIO DIO which is the last village for a long way. The road is quite good, crosses several big creeks and enters a stretch of very fine timber near the village of WADIGIA, which lies off the road. After crossing FATULUTULU Ck there is a long and steep climb to the divide at about 2000 ft, then down into UMAIENA. Again no sign of Japanese, and the usual tall. On into MIMWAIENA where the Vill. Cons. reported no news, and down through flats teeming with wallaby into TATALA, and so to the Spotting Station at IKAWA. Councillor SOWALI of Tatala reported rumours of Japanese near UFAUFA and ANDREW, a native missionary of Tatala, was warned concerning his failure to report the presence of a Jap at KULABOMA.(Captured on 17.7.43 by personnel of this patrol).
Two U.S. officers arrived to site a RADAR station and were given the information they required. One sick native was sent in to BILOLO Native Hospital. Inspected school children and ordered some to attend.

12.8.43. Left in "Kainona" and landed at BWAULA anchorage proceeding inland to the village which is very isolated. Given a pep talk but denied all knowledge of Japanese. A three-quarters-of-an-hour's walk to BUHUWALI where Vill.Cons. Uowana, who had assisted in the capture of Japs before, had heard no reports. So on to UFAUFA via MAIABO and DEU'DIU'IANA - ½ hour. Then in to the garden house of TABINA, who proved to be an old and very garrulous women, who said she had seen

Goodenough No: 2/43 - 44. Continued.

12.8.43. 3 alleged Japs in her garden on 6.8.43. Under questioning she said she hadn't seen them very well but they were not wearing Aust. hats. The police and natives considered her story a mere fabrication, and she is certainly a doubtful witness. However we spread out the police and natives for a thorough search whilst we went right inland to TAWATAWEIA where 2 Japs had been hiding prior to their capture by an ANGAU patrol on 26.6.43. The people denied all knowledge of any Japs in their area and we could find no trace except a pencil and paper with Japanese characters thereon. Deciphered they proved to be native names written by one of the Japs captured. We then returned direct to BUHUWALI striking through the bush eventually reaching a hut where Vill.Cons. TOMOBOINA had captured 4 Japs in April. This was deserted and we descended through grass country and gardens to reach BUHUWALI. Later the police reported no sign of Japs found.

13.8.43. Appointed a new councillor at BUHUWALI as the present incumbent is sick and infirm. Left in launch for VIVIGANA with BO'O BO'O, to be appointed Vill. Cons. in place of BOI'IOVE of UFAUFA, dismissed for concealing Japs. Reached VIVIGANA to find telephone out of order so went on to Bolu Bolu where we met Capt. Rich, D.O. and proceeded to BILOLO Government Station. The patrol ended.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON THE PATROL.

ROADS and BRIDGES: The state of roads and bridges was reported on in Report No; Goodenough 1/43 - 44 and remains much the same. But in the inland areas not previously visited much of the milagge was in a very fair condition and the people were found at work on them in a number of cases. The road from Buhuwali to Ikawa via Bwaula is not good due to a lack of population, but with the installation of a RADAR station in this vicinity, orders are being issued for its cleaning. As vigorous patrolling becomes possible attention can be paid to the bridges which are not good.

VILLAGES: Generally the villages are clean though in some cases the houses need renewal. A big rebuilding programme is in full swing in the UKWABALA and MORATAU districts, whilst the hill villages of the interior are really pleasant to see.

REST HOUSES:

AITUIA - This has now been repaired.

WIWALA - In good condition.

KWAGE'IAU'ULA (Wagifa). Excellent. A table and seats have been added.

KILIA - This has been cleaned up.

LEWAI - A small rest house but no barracks. This village is high in the mountains and few people pass through.

AUWALI - A kitchen for the new house is in course of construction.

MUDUBALA (DioDio) - Excellent.

IKAWA - At present used by Aust Spotters who are building a new station for themselves.

BUHUWALI - In good order with a table and seats added.

UFAUFA - In bad condition. A new one is to be built in a more suitable position.

AGRICULTURE: The position of food supplies on Goodenough Island is satisfactory and should prove ample. A fair proportion of new gardens are being cleared and this activity was given every encouragement. There is little likelihood of Government feeding being required.

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued.

BUILDING MATERIALS and TRADE SHELLS. The natives are stacking quantities of sago-leaf, black palm and mangrove at the anchorages where these materials are available. The call for shells has received no response as trade shells are not available in any quantities within a reasonable distance and the few men remaining in the villages are fully occupied.

CENSUS: No census work was undertaken.

DESERTERS;ETC. No deserters were apprehended, but several natives due to return to the labour pool after spelling were sent in. 1 case of alleged adultery was sent in to BILOLO for hearing by D.O. Capt. Rich. Enquiries re an escaped prisoner from Samarai Caol shewed that he had not returned to his village.

VILLAGE POLICE and COUNCILLORS: Every use was made of village officials in enquiries re Japanese and I think they are now fully aware of their responsibilities. They accompanied all.patrols through their areas and have shewn considerable improvement since active patrolling has recommenced. A new Village Constable and a new Councillor for UFAUFA to replace those dismissed for harbouring Japanese were brought in to BILOLO and installed by the D.O. A new Councillor was appointed at BUHUWALI to replace one sick and no longer active, who wished to retire. Officials were given various works to carry out.

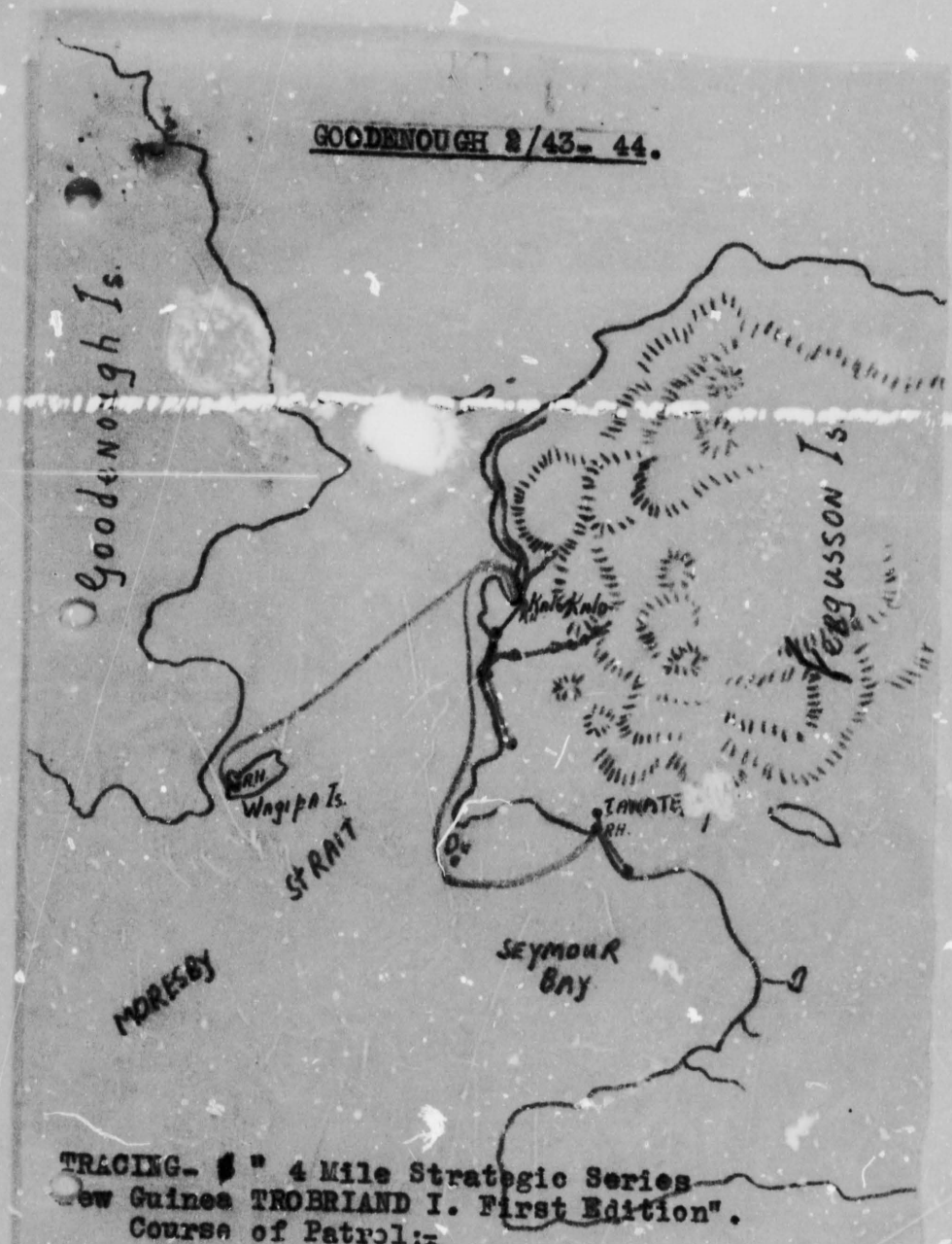
GENERALLY: This patrol made a special point of disseminating propaganda, as recommended by G.O.C., and there is no doubt that this has had effect, particularly as regards native missionary teachers who apparently were unaware of Japanese idolatry and had omitted to report their presence on previous occasions. Generally the village officials and younger people are now keen to earn the rewards offered and appreciate the position, but elder natives seem to have been chiefly instrumental in aiding the enemy before. All U.S. troops encountered commented on the assistance they had been afforded on patrols by the natives. The opening ~~krada~~ of the Trade Store has had a good influence. Little crime was encountered. Great interest was taken in the larger police detachment and their drilling and inspections drew considerable audiences. This was P.O. Frame's second patrol and he shewed great energy and keeness, keeping the police well on their toes.

R. Ferguson

Patrol Officer.
(Sgt. R. Ferguson.)

26/8

GOODENOUGH 2/43- 44.



TRACING- 4" 4 Mile Strategic Series
New Guinea TROBRIAND I. First Edition".
Course of Patrol:-

By launch: ———
By track: — — —

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued. (6).

M I N U T E.

re CONDUCT of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying Patrol.

No.1324	Cpl. HOMBA.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Controlled the detachment well and has a good word of command.
No.2002	L/Cpl. KAMURA-MAM.	Discipline:	Excellent.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	A really good N.C.O. and very reliable. Good word of command and smart.
No.2386	Con. MAIOWAI.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Is keen and improving. Was sick for the latter part of this patrol.
No.2153	" JAKUESI.	Discipline:	Excellent.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Smart and reliable with plenty of initiative. Recommended for promotion.
No.2036.	" SAMARAI.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Always well turned out and keen.
No.2127.	" ABOIA.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	A great improvement on last patrol and was one of the most energetic.
No.2301.	" BUBULIMU.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Smart, well turned out, and energetic.
No.2037.	" DIAIKA.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Solid, but inclined to be slow.
No.1339.	" HAUKO.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Has improved quite a lot lately and did a good job on this patrol.
No.2103.	" AIMAI.	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Well turned out. Drills well though a quiet type.

Dupl. passed to R.P.C. Adm 22/8

Patrol Officer.
(Sgt. R Ferguson).

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued. (7).

M I N U T E

MEDICAL MATTERS arising out of the Patrol.

No Medical personnel accompanied this Patrol due to its nature. A considerabl amount of sickness was encountered in the villages and ulcers seemed very prevalent. Doubtless a close examination would have revealed a great many more. One case of acute abscess in the groin where the native was in considerable pain was despatched to BILOLO Native Hospital. The need for regular patrols by Medical personnel remains as great as ever and there are inland areas which have had no medical care since the formation of A.N.G.A.U.

Dep-para to A.D.M.S. 22/8

Patrol Officer.
(Sgt. R. Ferguson.)

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Goodenough 2/43 - 44. Continued. (7).

M I N U T E

MEDICAL MATTERS arising out of the Patrol.

No Medical personnel accompanied this Patrol due to its nature. A considerabl amount of sickness was encountered in the villages and ulcers seemed very prevalent. Doubtless a close examination would have revealed a great many more. One case of acute abscess in the groin where the native was in considerable pain was despatched to BILOLO Native Hospital. The need for regular patrols by Medical personnel remains as great as ever and there are inland areas which have had no medical care since the formation of A.N.G.A.U.

A.D.D.S.

A.D.M.S. Copy to D.A.D.M.S. 22/8/43

There are three Eurphin Medical Assistants in this area. W.O.1 Robinson S/Sgt Baker Cpl Hall. Will D.O. look into this matter if necessary and Patrol to be carried out.

A.A.M.C.

A.D.M.S.

23 AUG 1943

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES File 2/1

District Office,
Dobu District, ANGAU
18 Aug 43.

H.Q. ANGAU

GOODENOUGH Is.P/REPORT 2/43-44.

1. Herewith, in duplicate, the above report. This appears to have been a thorough patrol.

2. I am not yet convinced that alll survivors have been rounded up, and a program of constant patrolling will be maintained, as staff permits, until this is achived.

3. One of the last Jap survivors captured was from the KILIA show. As this was late last year it is probable that others are still at large.

.....CAPT.
(M.C.W.Rich) D.O.

GOC

DS 2/6/1946

HQ ANGAU,
31 Aug 43.

DO. GOODENOUGH.

Patrol Report 2/43-44 by Sgt R. Ferguson (28 Jul/13 Aug 43)

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report under cover of your memo 2/1 of 18 Aug 43.

2. The patrol appears to have been carried out in a thorough manner and is well reported. It is most essential, however, for Security reasons, that Patrol Officers and other personnel concerned should be instructed to omit from their reports all detailed references to movements, concentrations and other important information relating to operations (e.g., see third last sentence of Diary entry for 11 Aug and penultimate sentence of section headed "Roads and Bridges").

3. "Minute" re Medical Matters (page 7): ADMS has commented as follows: "There are three Medical Assistants in this area - WO/II Robinson, S/Sgt Beetham and Cpl Hall. Will DO look into this matter and, if necessary, order patrol to be carried out."

Capt.
for Major, ADOS.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File 2

DS 925 1943

30 SEP 1943

DS 4699

District Office,
Dobu District,
ANGAU. Goodenough Is.
16 Sep 43.

Admn.H.Q.

PATROL REPORT 2/43-44 by SGT R.FERGUSON (26 Jul/13 Aug 43)

Ref/ DS 2/6/1946 letter of 21 Aug 43.

1. Contents of Para 2 has been brought to notice of all District Service Staff.

2. Ref.para 3. WOii Robinson kept fully occupied with N/L. At present [illegible] at Losuia where 1500 N/L are employed. S/Sgt.Beetham at present on patrol and on return will proceed to H.Q. for leave - is being replaced by WOii Erskine. As soon as WOii Erskine is familiar with local set up, WOii Robinson will make a patrol to this area.

.....Capt.
(M.C.W.RICH) D.O.

DS 925/43
25 Sep 43.

ADMS:
For information.

Lt-Col.
A /ADDS.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File 2 - 57

30 SEP 1943

DS 1084 1943

District Office,
Dobu District, ANGAU
Goodenough Is.
27 Sep 43.

DS 375

DS 925/43

See sheet 1 for full Patrol Report No 2/43.

Adm.H.Q.

PATROL REPORT 2/43-44 by Sgt.R.FERGUSON (28 Jul/13 Aug 43)

Ref our letter of 16 Sep 43. and DS 2/6/1946 31 Aug 43.

1. Ref para 2 of our letter a/m. Since then WOii.Robinson and S/Sgt Beetham have proceeded on leave. WOii.Erskine has taken over.

2. It is essential that he remain at the hospital here attending to N/L complaints.

3. There are only 2 medical assistants in the District - Cpl.Hall being at Kiriwina.

4. Approximately 39,000 natives in this District, for which little can be done in view of the above posting. Suggest further men be sent here to give much needed attention to villagers.

.....Capt.
(M.C.W.Rich) D.O.

DS 1084
30.9.43

ADMS.

Referred please - ref DS 925/43 of 25 Sep 43

Lt-Col
A/ADDS

Goodenough

3 of 43/44

PATROL No.3 (Goodenough) of 1943. Concerning a Patrol to Recruit Native Labour.

PERSONNEL. T.G.Saville Patrol Officer, Mr.J.Lynch U.S.A. attached ANGAU R.P.C's SANGARA, TAGORLAME, DIAIKI, LIWIDI, VELOLO, SARA, BONAVA.

LAST PATROL. By W.O.11 Ferguson and W.O.11 Frame 28.7.43

MAP. Refer to Map attached Patrol Report No Goodenough 1/43-44.

DATE LEFT STATION. 17th October 1943 Returned 28th October 1943.

17th Oct '43 Departed Bilolo en route for WATALUMA covering the first part of the journey by 'jeep, and walking the last few miles, put up for the night at the Mission House. Shortly after arrival, received note from the A.D.O. that supplies of Sago were wanted urgently from the KWAIBUGA and WAIBULA districts, so immediately despatched R.P.C.DIAIKI to UFAUFA with a message to the Vil.Counor. to tell all the people, to cut Sago the following day, then to continue on to WAIBULA with the same message, and say that the P.O. would be along shortly to see that the orders had been carried out.

18th Oct '43 Departed WATALUMA patrolled through the KWAIBUGA District passing through the villages of MANANOUOIA and VEDAKALA, pleased to see that each village passed through the inhabitants were all away busily engaged cutting Sago, and carrying it to UFAUFA R.H. Arrived at UFAUFA where already Sago had begun to arrive, and by evening had 100 bundles stacked. This was the combined effort of the KWAIBUGA & WAIBULA people, and considering the large demands labour requirements have made on the population, was a very good effort. Recruited 15 boys. Stayed night at UFAUFA.

19th Oct '43 Departed UFAUFA arrived at WAIBULA, where 13 boys were recruited. Stayed night at WAIBULA.

20th Oct '43 Arranging for villagers to cut more Sago, and to keep up the 100 bundles per day as a minimum.
Attended to Native matters, and attended to several children needing medical attention for sores.

21st Oct '43 Departed WAIBULA, and after a long days walk arrived at IAUIAULA. No recruits were available here, but again gave medical treatment to those needing same.

22nd Oct '43 Departed IAUIAULA and here encountered the heaviest going so far in the Patrol, possibly P.O. noticed the mountainous country more, after the flat easy patrolling on KIRIWINA. The roads themselves were in good condition, making the climbing as easy as possible through that terrain, and all places likely to be effected by heavy rain have been well built up, this is especially noticeable within a mile or so of DIODIO, where considerable lenghts of the road have been built up into a causeway of stones, altogether much hard work by the village people and forethought by the D.O.'s etc., has been put into this area.
Arrived DIODIO about 1700 hours.

23rd Oct '43 Recruited 32 boys from the DIODIO District, made arrangements for further Sago to be cut and stacked at R.H. there was already some stacked and sewn here, awaiting transport to BILOLO.

23rd Oct '43 (Cont) Held Court of Native Affairs, again attended to cases needing medical treatment, by this time word had gone ahead that I had treated some of the sick natives, and now found in every village all those with sores, ulcers etc., lined up awaiting my coming, P.O. attended to the simple cases personally and sent the more serious cases back to Bilolo for hospital treatment, further information on this subject contained under the heading of "MEDICAL".

24th Oct '43 Departed DIODIO arrived LAUWELA, where 14 boys were recruited attended to Native matters and general Patrol duties.

25th Oct '43 Departed LAUWELA arrived KILIA, recruited 13 boys, was then advised by Native boys, to push on to WAGIFA, owing to approaching bad weather, they advised that if it rained heavily, we would not get across the lagoon, so left KILIA and found on arrival that the lagoon was already swollen from previous rains, and as no canoe was available, Mr. Lynch and self swam across, and then with the aid of old Palm logs tied together improvised a raft and ferried our patrol gear across, almost as we got the last box over, the rain started, and continued exceptionally heavily for about 3 hours all the way to WAGIFA, which was reached about 1630 hours.

26th Oct '43 Spent day at WAGIFA attending to native affairs, and recruited 14 boys.

27th Oct '43 Departed WAGIFA for BWYDOGA, on arrival heavy rain once more set in, recruited 11 boys, and attended to native affairs, appointed two new councellors, IBABU in place of KILUNA and LAUWAFA replacing WEYANAKU, the retiring councellors voluntarily relinquished their positions on the plea of ill health and age, and each sponsoring their successors. Owing to continued bad weather stayed at BWYDOGA R.H. overnight.

28th Oct '43 Departed BWYDOGA arrived FAIAVA recruited 14 boys, departed FAIAVA and arrived UFUFU where another 15 boys were recruited, thence to BOLIBOLI where 'jeep conveyed us to BILOLO, ending the Patrol about 1600 hours.

GENERAL Instructions were given for natives to be recruited on this Patrol, and return with them as quickly as possible, therefore only matters directly needing attention were attended to, but although the P.O. passed rapidly from district to district, it is thought necessary to draw attention to the fact that it was noticeable in several villages that the inhabitants are suffering genuine hardships, owing to the severe recruiting that has been carried out in this area, several cases of mal-nutrition were noticed amongst the children and women, and one case so severe that the child had to be sent to hospital. Several families have been entirely denuded of all male help, and the Mother and children left to manage as best they can. In several villages the shortage of Yams and other similar tubers, were so scarce that the food provided for the R.P.C's on patrol consisted almost entirely of cooked bananas, but what was possibly the worst evil derived from this severe recruiting, was the numerous gardens that had been partially cleared on the mountain sides, after a considerable amount of work, ready for new crops, have all gone to waste, and will all have to be

Note by DO: This time of year until Feb. fairly lean period until new harvests.

Rotation crops ? Instruct re.

2

Patrol No3 (Goodenough) of 1943 Continued

GENERAL (Cont) recleared, the full weight of this calamity will be felt next season, when the food will be so scarse, and probably be insufficient to meet requirements.

Mr.Lynch who accompanied P.O. was of great help in recruiting the natives, and shared eagerly in the work entailed, quickly adjusting hinself to Patrol conditions, and showed his aptitude and patience in handling the natives.

MEDICAL. As is usual when on Patrol P.O. was equiped with emergency medical kit, and the first few cases attended to were carried out only where certain relief could be given, but as mentioned previously word went ahead, that attention had been given to some natives, and each village were lined up all cases of Ulcers, sores, boils etc., Wishing to do something for them especially the children, simple ailments were attended to and others sent back to hospital, as P.O. would reccommend a Medical Patrol of the island when possible, then injections can be given and real benifit derived from the treatment.

D.O. refer to D.S. Rest No 5 of 15/7.

Should be Separate memo.

P.O.
W.O.11 Saville P.G. VX66521.

Coodenough Isld.
30th Oct '43.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT

REPORT No.3 (Goodenough) of 1943 (Cont)

R E P O R T

Conduct of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying Patrol

No. 1912 Const.	SANGARA	Discipline:	Good
		Conduct:	Good
		Ability:	Very Good, Intelligent and reliable.
No. 1993 "	TANGORIAME	Discipline:	Good
		Conduct:	Good
		Ability:	Stolid, but [illegible]
No. 2037 "	DIAIKI	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Stolid, but conscentious.
No. 2392 "	LIVIDI	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Good willing worker.
No. 2395 "	VELOLO	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Keen type.
No. 2684 "	SARA	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Good.
No. 3318 "	BONAVA	Discipline:	Good.
		Conduct:	Good.
		Ability:	Average.

Patrol Officer
W.O.11 Saville P.G.

Disp. to P.C. 20/11/43

Rec

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

20 NOV 1943 233.

File 2/1-249.
District Office, Dobu District,
ANHAU. Goodenough Is.
13 Nov 43.

Adm.H.Q.

PATROL REPORT - G.Is.No.3/1943 by WOii.SAVILLE

1. Herewith the a/m report.
2. 19/20 Oct 43. All recruits from WAIBULA and KWAIBOGA were returned to villages to help in the arrangements for evacuation and the building of new villages at Deba.F.Is.
3. General remarks: Where cases of hardship are found, it is the practice, on investigation to cancel the contract of the native concerned and return him to his village. During the past few months appx 20 such cases have been proven.
4. 15 other recruits from the patrol were returned - 5 on compassionate grounds and the balance were either small boys or medically unfit natives - three were placed in hospital for treatment.

S/C ack - 22/11

Capt.ADO
For M.C.W.Rich, District Officer.

Recorded 21/11/43

G.O.C

21/11

I presume D.O. knows the policy that no natives should suffer malnutrition on account of recruiting. Must bear in mind

SAL/ED

DS 30/6/15

District Services,
ANGAU.
25 Nov 43.

DO GOODENOUGH.

Patrol Report No. 3/43-44 - WO/II Saville P.G.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. GOC has minuted the report as follows:-
"I presume DO knows our policy that no natives should suffer malnutrition on account of recruiting. Must feed if necessary."

3. In this connection your attention is directed to Dist. Services Instn No. 5 of 15 July 43 - Native Food Supply.

4. Medical - This information should be set out on a separate sheet - See CI 43/26 of 1 June 43 - Patrol Reports.

Back Clerk

Lt-Col. ADDS.

30/6/15

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

File:
ANGAU District Hqrs.
GOODENOUGH Isl.
6 Dec 43.

DS.860

ADM.,
ANGAU.

10 DEC 1943

P.Report No.3/43-44. W/O.Saville.P.G.

Your DS 30/6/15 dcx. folio 6

2. GOC's comment on the above noted Natives will be fed if necessary.

3. Circular has been noted and attention of patrolling staff has been again drawn to this circular.

4. Noted.

Capt.
District Officer.

P/A.
13/12.

Goeden-engl

4 of 43/44

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATION UNIT

Report ofPatrol No. 3/43-44

Report of Patrol by: Lieut R. J. M. Rutledge (P.1355) Patrol Officer

Covering: Goodenough Is from the IAUIAULA District to the MATAITA District and Wagifa Is.

Date left Station: 24th April.1944

Date Returned: 29th April1944

Purposes of Patrol: General inppections &c and encouragement to the native missionaries to continue schooling village children.

Patrol accomapnied by: Lieut R. J. M. Rutledge

(b) 5 Constables of the Royal Papuan Constabulary.

(c) Launch 'GUDARA' transported the party from Bolu Bolu anchorage to IAUIAULA.

Diary:

24th April 1944 Loaded patrol equipment and party (including 11 carriers supplied by the District Officer) to the launch 'GUDARA' and left Bolu Bolu anchorage at 1100 hrs. While loading could not help but notice the launch 'KAINUNU' - already fully loaded but with a number of time-expired natives still ashore waiting to be loaded - and reflecting that these two small launches have given yeoman service over the past two years.
Anchored in the small lagoon off the Dio Dio Rest House at 1600 hrs to put down Dc.1389 Const.HAUKO who was to precede the patrol to advise the people of its approach and to fill thefuel tanks. Left again at 1630 hrs and anchored off IAUIAULA at 1720 hrs.
Ashore to install carriers and self in the Rest House and Police Barracks and then proceeded to TATALA village with the mission grounds close by and on to AIKAVA this being the last occupied area before the commencement ofthe operational area from which all village native have been evacuated. Returned to the Rest House wll after dark.

25th April 1944 Early Village Constable IALOKI and Councillors SAWALI, MALAWITA and AUWAWAVALI had assembled the small native population of this district whom I addressed and urged to do their utmost to keep their houses and roads in order and to cultivate their gardens as much as possible.
Loaded gear and carriers to the GUDARA and returned to DIO DIO anchorage when the party went ashore and the GUDARA then proceeded back to the Bolu Bolu anchorage and the District Officer.
With 342 Const. BANAKI proceeded from the Rest House through the Dio Dio villages towards the Utalo District but when approaching DIO DIO Village noticed that the clean road from the Rest House abruptly ended and also that the main track from DIO DIO to UWAUWEU was waist high in kunai gress. The inhabitants of DIO DIO were immediately put to work.
A short way from Dio Dio village the track branched and taking the left hand road I proceeded over a good path and up to the village of KAILWAUTU this being the actual name of the village usually described as DEBANABUU the old site having been vacated some time ago.

25th April 1944 (cont)

The population accomapnied me to the Rest House in the area situated at UTALO some few minutes walk away. Here the UTALO folk had assembled and after inspection of the houses I addressed them. It was reported that Village Constable AWALAKWALAKWA and the KALIWAUTU Councillor IWAKA were both at Bilolo with Courts for Native Matters. Councillor DOLUA was very helpful.
The roads in this area were good and a large percentage of the houses are new or new ones are in course of construction.
Returned to the Rest House in the Dio Dio area and instructed the people to clean up the roads and start replacing their old houses. Village Constable BOVITA of the DIO DIO District was later convicted and sentenced to two weeks imprisonment for neglect of duties.
While resting in the Rest House at DIO DIO a number of small landing craft were noticed travelling east and one could not help but wonder at my reactions had I seen a similar convoy two years earlier.
Despatching Const BANAKI through the inland road I in the afternoon left DIO DIO Rest House and proceeded along the shore to the Rest House for the UKWABALA District. On the previous day I had noticed a number of houses on the shore but these turnedout to be shelters used by the UWAUWEFU folk when fishing.
After inspecting the Rest House and police barracks I walked over a good road to BULIMATAMOLU and continued on to UKWABALA village and here again the abrupt ending of the cleared road was noticeable. Later Const. BANAKI reported that the road joining the DIO DIO District with UKWABALA was covered with long grass so here too the Village Constable DIDILEMO was convicted for neglect of duties.

26th April 1944 Proceeded along the coast to the Rest House at LAUWELA (Village Constable ENOWEI) inspecting villages en route. Here the roads were recently hurriedly cleaned and also the villages but it was taken into consideration that until recently this district, as with IAUIAULA and KILIA, had been outposts of the operational forces and during such periods the local natives had done considerable work for the personnel stationed there.
Reports had been received that the KILIA district was in bad shape so proceeded to the Rest House there to find that the local population had in the past two days cut most of the long grass on the tracks and around the rest house. All carriers and local natives then set to work to further clean the Rest House grounds and to fill in an old latrine. Houses in this district are generally in a very bad shape and I announced that any leniency extended to them following the enemy occupation of the area would now be withdrawn as eighteen months had elapsed since the action at Kilia.
It was reported that a crocodile from the nearby lagoon had recently taken a native woman while swimming across GALAIWAU River so I forthwith arranged for a new canoe to be constructed without delay and suggest that a permanent ferryman be appointed at the spot. Despite the possibility that the crocodile will be shot on the next patrol, I think a permanent ferryman should be established as the mouth of the river has considerable depth and difficulty is always experienced by patrols in crossing or obtaining a canoe for that purpose.

27th April 1944 Proceeded along the coast road in the direction of the village opposite WAGIMA IS but the road was in such a poor state that I instructed the inhabitants of the various villages on the track to accompany me and later

27th April 1944 (cont) everybody crossed to the Rest House on Wagifa Is. Here I learned from the Village Constable BAINAUWEA that the Councillor for the area through which I had passed that morning had been relieved of his duties some considerable time before and a new councillor had not been appointed. In view of this I addressed the people I had brought along and from their ranks selected a man named GIDEWA who was appointed Councillor with the consent of the others and subject to the approval of the District Officer. Actually the population of the [redacted] Village Constable but I think that if the new Councillor is assisted results will be noticed.
Continued on to the Bwaidoga district and found the assembled people waiting at the BWAIDOGA Rest House. Quite a change. One usually has to wait before the people assemble.
Continued on to the Rest House for the FAI-IAVA District for the night.

28th April 1944 A short walk of inspection through the villages revealed that very little effort has been made to keep the roads or houses in repair and the Village Constable ADAVI was convicted for neglect of duties.

Proceeded to UFUFU Rest House (Village Constable VIVIONA) and then up the hill to BOWOWA and MUALLA and later down the slippery track to UMAIMA in all of which named places new buildings are in evidence and the roads are in reasonably good shape.
Returned to UFUFU and continued on to the Rest House for the MATAITA District situated at AITUIA.

29th April 1944 After assembly of thepeople and inspection of roads and villages proceeded along the 'jeep' road to Bolu Bolu and thence to BILOLO.

MATTERS DEALT WITH ON PATROL

Roads and Bridges With the exception of the UTALO District, all roads traversed during this patrol were for the most part mere pads which have been worn into what was once a good path. Thesepaths have been allowed to become overgrown and considerable work will be necessary before they even attain the standard of two years ago. From the effects of the hurried efforts to clean the roads at various places on my approach it was obvious that, had a small amount of work been done regularly, the roads would now be in good repair.
Bridges are for the most part washed away. In some cases makeshift efforts have been made by falling a tree across the streams but the period since the last patrol has been so full of rain and the streams so powerful that even heavy stones forming stepping stones across some streams have been dislodged. What bridges remain are for the most part unsubstantial with planks and timbers missing or rotted.

Wharves The only wharf seen on the patrol was the one at WAGIFA IS which was once a sturdystracture but which now has a very decided lean to landwards as well as having lost a number of planks. Native reports explain this by the number of visiting vessels which have been badly berthed there and by the fact that visiting personnel have dynamited fish from the jetty with the explosion weakening the piles.

Villages Villages inspected during the patrol were for the mostpart

Villages (cont) most part clean and the brush has been kept cut back away from the houses. One or two small villages are situated in soggy ground while good firm dry soil is available some twenty yards away and instructions were issued that when opportunity arose these were to be moved to dry ground.
In quite a number of areas, and particularlyin the villages away from the coast, there are several new houses built to the pattern of that particular village and many others are in course of construction. The remainder of the houses, however, are poor, old, and, in a large number of cases, propped up so that they will not collapse.
Good, clean, fresh water is readily available to all villages from nearby streams with the exception of the villages on Wagifa Is. In dry periods, these people cross the short distance to Goodenough Is to draw their water from a permanent stream. Some years ago a well was sunk on Wagifa Is and a pump attached but the villagers did not use it and after a long time the pump was removed.

Rest Houses

Iauisula A hugebuilding containing four rooms, separated by a wide passage, with big front and back verandahs and with kitchen attached. Even so, I understand it did not hold all the troops it was at times expected tohouse.
Dio Dio. A verysubstantial building erected under the supervision of W/O F.I.Middleton in 1942. Showing no signs of wear or deterioration. A sensible type.
Ukwabala A rough native constructed building of one room with small side verandah and kitchen attached. New since my last visit 12 months ago.
Lauwela A small building of one room of new construction. According to the Village Constable a visiting crowd of personnel advised him on the construction and then toldhim to await a government patrol before completing it.
Kilia The same as Dio Dio. No signs of wear.
Wagifa Is A substantial well planned building erected in 1941 under instructions from Capt A.T.Timperley. In good condition and wearing well.
Bwaidoga A sturdy building which has been standing for years. Nothing needing attention.
Pai-iava Situated in poor, swampy soil and subjected to a lot of use in the past two years - now needing reroofing, new timbers, new posts. Suggest that new site be selected - if possible away from the coastal swamp.
Ufufu A small building - quite satisfactory for short rests. Has a grass roof with grass a little too far apart for good protection.
Bo-owa A small building which would rarely be used for a night's stay. Has stood the seasons well.
Aituia Originally a good rest house but has been knocked about by visiting personnel and needs reroofing.

Agriculture

Gardens seem to be on a smaller scale than previously but this is understandable when the amount of labour taken from the villages is appreciated. The yam harvest has started in a lot of areas the majority of the yams being upwards of 9 inches in length with others up to two feet. Bananas and paypaws seem to be not so plentiful but I understand that the natives have traded extensively in these two fruits.
Iauisula has always been a poor place for food but they have a few good sized gardens coming on - unfortunately the gardens are not fenced and wild pigs are numerous. The Wagifa Islanders continue with their diet of mostly bananas but I wasplleased to see quantatios of yams in

Agriculture (cont

some of the houses. On Goodenough Is these people have several gardens and these too have yams growing. There are no 'Government' gardens at any of the districts visited. Gardens were made in 1942 but enemy presence prevented the produce being collected and later operational requirements have limited garden activites to the best effort that can be put forth by the natives for their own needs.

Census

No census work was undertaken. However, from a cursory glance at the population [illegible] there seems to have been a rise in the birth rate which [illegible] enquiries made should exceed the death rate over the last twelve months.

Village Constables and Councillors

With the exception of the appointment of a Councillor mentioned in the first paragraph on page 3 of this report, no alteration of either Village Constables or Councillors is reported.
At each district visited the Village Constable and the Councillors were all read the letter from the G.O.C. and pleasure was expressed at the contents thereof. At most of the places I address the people on certain points of the letter and am certain that the knowledge thatthe G.O.C. had thought especially of the natives in his letter would have a big effect on morale.

Mission Schools

At each district, the native mission teacher was interviewed and the children of school age were inspected and in most cases questioned as to their knowledge; the following is a brief summary of the information obtained

Iauiaula The mission at Tatala is being carried on by native ANDREW who has been holding school regularly and has been getting good attendances.
Utalo The mission station at Kaliwautu is maintained by native James who holds school regularly and gets good attendances.
Uwauwefu Native teacher Job left the district some eight months ago and has not been replaced.
Ukwabala Native teacher left for another district some months ago andhas not been replaced.
Lauwela Native teacher left two months ago to visit his father - so farhas not returned or been relieved.
Wagifa Is The native teacher left the district some eight months ago. As no replacement w as sent an ex-student of Salamo mission took up the duties of teacher.
Iaumauwa Native teacher Esoa holds school regularly but complained of poor classes. Children instructed to go to school.
Bwaidoga Children regularly visit mission at Wailagi where native teacher Job has been stationed and is doing good work.
Fai-iava Two native mission teachers give regular instruction to children.
Ufufu Native teacher Iosua - away now for some time - holds school but children complain that they attend and after sitting aboutfor a long while Iosua tells them to go home again.
Matsita Native teacher holds school regularly.

The native teachers with a few exceptions speak broken English and teach the children counting and small multiplication tables, the Alphabet, read the Bible written in the Dobuan dialect and songs in Dobuan. Apparently no effort is made to teach spelling of English words or the application of English words to the subject - for instance, they recognise the individual letters in DOG but cannot group the letters to form a word.

Generally

My remarks concerning roads, bridges, houses and gardens are to be expected when one realises the trying time the natives of Goodenough Island have experienced in the past two years.
The area just patrolled was, during the occupation of Milia by enemy forces, subjected to interference which totally dislocated village life and from this the people were just beginning to recover when recruiting was brought into operation. This has left a weak force of male natives in each district who, as well as carrying on their own village pursuits, have in a number of places been expected to carry out various works for visiting personnel and in other parts have maintained steady supplies of buildings materials for the operational area.
All other districts on the island have been evacuated for operational purposes.
With the return of the evacuated natives to their districts the chance arises to firmly establish the Goodenough Islanders in orderly, new, villages or properly selected sites, the establishment of a road system which would require little later maintainance, and gardens sufficient for their needs.

R J M Rutledge

(R. J. M. Rutledge)
Lieut
Patrol Officer

Bilolo,
30th April 1944.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATION UNIT

Report No.

Report

Conduct of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying Patrol

No.342 Const BANAKI	Discipline	Good
	Conduct	Good
	Ability	A reliable man.
No.2705 Const. WAIKUPI	Discipline	Good
	Conduct	Good
	Ability	Willing
No.1389 Const HAULO	Discipline	Good
	Consuct	Good
	Ability	Steady man.

R.J. Rutledge

(R.J.M.Rutledge)
Lieut
Patrol Officer

DS

115

File 20/1

6 MAY 44

District Office, ANGAU,
Goodenough Island,
30th April, 1944.

The DDDS & NA,
ADM HQ ANGAU.

Patrol Report No.4/43-44 - Goodenough Island.

I. The a/m Patrol Report is forwarded herewith. Please acknowledge receipt in due course.

2. Goodenough Island has not been patrolled since October, 1943 and it was anticipated that actual conditions existing were less favourable than those described by Lieut.R.Rutledge. It is intended that another patrol of the area will be effected as soon as a Patrol Officer can be spared to undertake the journey. Activity on Goodenough Island is decreasing rapidly and under these circumstances it is believed that much more patrolling can be accomplished within the District.

3. The general condition of roads along the western coast of Goodenough Island is understandable and with the evacuation of outposts from locations in that area natives can remedy the complaints expressed in this Patrol Report.

4. Under the para Census contained in the Summary the Patrol Officer seems to think that there has been a decided increase in the birth rate. Personally I am inclined to exercise caution with this statement.

Capt.
DO Trobs.Dis.

Make copy for Hq ANGAU(DS)
- this letter only. DS

30/6/33

MINUTE:

Reg. Comd.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 - 43/44 GOODENOUGH IS.

Routine Patrol.

1 Page 2 & 3. It will be seen that three Village Constables were convicted for neglect of duties, [illegible] having the roads cleaned. In view of the Patrol Officer's remarks about a shortage of manpower (Page 6) it is hard to understand why these men were punished. It is suggested that the depositions in the three cases be asked for.

2 Page 3. A Councillor is selected by the people and not by officers.

3 Page 4. Agriculture: Food is not very plentiful.

4 Page 5. No census work done - no reason given.

5 " GOC's letter read and was well received.

6 " Mission Schools. It's the same old story. Where native teachers are employed, English is seldom taught.

C. Champion
Capt.
DADDS & NA.

8/5/44

1. The D.O. should examine the depositions. He is silent on the matter
2. Yes, for attention D.O.
3. 4-5. No comment
6. In view of conditions in area over last two years it is a wonder any teaching is done.

Sgd. V. 11/5.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DA 30/3/58

HQ,
Southern Region,
AMF(A),
Port Moresby.
May 44.

DO 0000 TOUMI

Patrol Report No. 4/43-44 - Goodenough Is.

Receipt of the above Report is acknowledged.

2. Three Vill. Constables were convicted for neglect of duties, mainly for not having the roads cleaned. In view of the D.O.'s remarks about the shortage of manpower (para 6) it is hard to understand why the Vill. Constables were punished. Please examine depositions and advise this H.Q.

3. Please inform the D.O. that Councillors are selected by the people.

for Maj., CAF
Dist. Comd.

B/F 1/6 or make reply
comes Ado 11/5

Goodenough

5 of 43/44

Patrol No.5/43.

Report of a Patrol by Allan T.Timperley Capt.,A.D.O.,
to the Wataluma District for the purpose of effecting the evacuation of those villagers domiciled in that area.

The object of the patrol was to commence with the evacuation of those people domiciled in and around the Wataluma District located on the northern extremity of Goodenough Island.

The Wataluma area has a population of upwards of three hundred and ninety people excluding those natives who, with their families, form the Methodist Mission Station. The villages of WEUNA, IMULEA, BOHABOHA and KAKAWEA'ADIAIA are situated at the base of the high ground existing between the characteristic grass cone of CHAMADAWA-A and the thickly wooded knoll of OIAVA-AI. These hamlets have a total population of two hundred and seventy people who cultivate garden lands on the headwaters of WAHANETA Creek.

BUDULA and DAYAKOKOLA which house seventy and twenty people respectively are on the grass flats which line the mangrove forreshore near the Wataluma anchorage. The two remaining villages of WAIOKAWA and KIKWAULAUTA and which support a mere handful of people, are located on the main track which connects Wataluma with MANANAUOIA in the KWAIBUGA District.

Accompanied by Mr J.Lynch - an American attached to the District Services staff - I left Bilolo at 0930 hours. My Police Detachment was seven Armed Constables. Motor transport was made available to convey patrol equipment to a camp site which I intended using as a staging camp for the proposed evacuation. At a point four hundred yards from WISELOSELO Creek approximately three miles south east of Wataluma the transport became hopelessly bogged. With AC OIVO I walked through to KOIATARU plantation where I contacted sufficient natives to form a carrier line for the patrol gear left at WISELOSELO. The equipment however was conveyed through to Wataluma by transport at 1300 hours.

We moved through to the beach and on the site where the rest house was once maintained made camp in a deserted house. During the afternoon I walked to BUDULA, an abandoned village the occupants of which had been evacuated previously to locations further inland. Here I intended establishing a staging camp. Prior to increased activity on Goodenough Island BUDULA inhabitants had considerably improved their village. Houses of a decent type had been constructed, village approaches cleaned and widened and the surrounding areas cultivated with large numbers of banana trees.

We camped at Wataluma overnight.

Thursday, 16th September, 1943.

At 0700 hours we left the foreshore and walked due south through KOIATARU plantation, thence across the extensive grass land of UNENENEA before arriving at GABUNAIFUANA. This hamlet comprising twelve small shelters and obviously harriedly constructed, is located on the edge of a grass flat approximately two miles south of Wataluma. It was to this area that the BUDULA villagers were evacuated earlier in the year.

Four hundre[illegible]rom GABUNEIFUANA-is the settle-
ment of AIAUNAGA recently e[illegible]acted by Mission students who
were evacuated from Wataluma. The population of this hamlet
numbers forty three. Of th[illegible] total 56% are children under the
age of fourteen years.

Five minutes after leaving AIAUNAGA we crossed WAHANETA Creek and followed the stream bed for a half mile before climbing the steep bank to a grass flat at the southern end or which lies the village of WEUIA.

WEUIA is approximately three and a half miles south by west from Wataluma and comprises fifteen houses. The hamlet is overshadowed by the steep, thickly wooded hill of NUBOIA. The inhabitants are of a poor type and arrangements [illegible] the immediate evacuation of sixty eight people of which 50% were children. The WEUIA people were, at first, very reluctant to leave their old village site --- they have every reason to adopt such an attitude. Later however, they readily commenced with the carrying of personal effects to the foreshore. The journey is more than five miles and women bore the brunt of the carrying made necessary by the absence of those able bodied men indentured under contracts of employment. The relay of carriers worked well into the night.

One and a half miles west north west from WEUIA is the village of IMULEA. From WEUIA we returned along the Wataluma track to cross WAHANETA Creek and then link up with the wide, clean road which runs from the abandoned site of IMULEA village to the present village location and thence to BOHABOHA and KAKAWEA-ADIAIA. Approximately mid-way between WEUIA and IMULEA is MIAU-UWUNA Creek. The latter mentioned group of houses are situated on the left bank of the stream - NIULOU - and at the present moment houses fifty eight people. Children comprise half of the population.

From IMULEA we journeyed for fifteen hundred yards in a south east by south direction and up gradually sloping ground to the small hamlet of UFAUNA which is an offshoot of the village of BOHABOHA, the largest settlement in the Wataluma District. BOHABOHA is 550' above sea level, and is located on the right bank of the WAU-UNA Creek which enters the sea near KIKWAULAUTA. - The village lies at the foot of the spur of MATALOVI and contains fourteen houses wherein are domiciled upwards of eighty people.

One and a half miles west by south from BOHABOHA and at 875' above sea level, is the hamlet of KAKAWEA-ADIAIA with a population of twenty five people. The evacuation of the inland villages of WEUIA, IMULEA, BOHABOHA and KAKAWEA-ADIAIA embraced much hard labour particularly in view of the fact that many of the able bodied villagers are engaged on work outside their district. The long journey afoot to the coast was strenuous enough for young children; more strenuous for the aged and weak people who suffered great inconveniences. Most of these inland people have been compelled to leave in their villages articles which, in my opinion, should have been transported to Fergusson Island. I refer to pig nets, clay cooking pots other than those carried to the coast, wooden dishes, some seed yams and numerous other essentials to village life. Some effort should be made to have the able-bodied folk, for preference the men, return to the district for a day following the completion of the new villages in or near DEBA on the adjoining island. Some of the effects abandoned at the village sites could be carried through to a shipping point and transported to the new location. Coastal villages of course, and those districts where motor transport has been made available to carry the heavier types of personal effects to a shipping point, could be denied this privilege.

At 1300 hours we commenced the return journey

through the villages to the east. We passed by an unending stream of men, women and children of all ages relaying village 'somethings' to Wataluma. We had walked upwards of seventeen miles during the day.

Friday, 17th September, 1943.

An hour before dawn villages commenced to assemble at the Wataluma anchorage in readiness for embarkation. The grass flat at the rest house was smothered with hundreds of people, great numbers of food baskets, pigs, fowls, dogs and so forth all pertaining to village life --- but everyone had accepted the upheaval with contentment. There is no doubt that the D'Entrecasteaux native is probably the finest type to be found in the country.

The inconveniences and hardships suffered by aged villagers during the evacuation cannot be visualised by the authorities.

At 0930 hours sufficient water transport arrived at the anchorage to lift the entire population of the Wataluma District. Embarkation was complete by 1230 hours.

In all four hundred people were evacuated to Fergusson Island. Of this total two hundred and thirty four were adults while the remaining 41% were children under the age of fourteen years. In addition to the inhabitants of WEUIA, IMULEA, BOHABOHA, KAKAWEA-ADIAIA, WAIAKOVA, DAIAKOKOLA, KIKWAULAUTA and BUDULA villages, forty three other natives from the Methodist Mission were shipped from Wataluma.

At 1300 hours sufficient natives from IDAKEMENAI to form a carrier line, arrived at KOIATARU. We broke camp and walked through to ULOVA and where we camped overnight.

The rest house at IDAKEMENAI is approximately three and a half miles south east of Wataluma. The district comprises three village groups of Idakemenai, Tawatawa'iku and Matabudiwa with a population of one hundred and thirty six, forty one and twenty one respectively. Earlier in the year these villagers were removed to inland locations.

At the present moment the inhabitants of the village which formerly existed at Idakemenai, have moved to DIKWEDIKWEA and MALAMUIETA which are located at the base of the ridge of KWARAKWABA . DIKWEDIKWEA lies south west by south of Idakemenai and on the western edge of the extensive sloping grass land of KUVADAGA.

TAWATAWA-IKU folk, who were previously domiciled on the crest of AVIAKWA, have now settled at KWAIAKWAIADAUNA, due south of the rest house at ULOVA .

The people of MATABUDIWA have not, as yet, been evacuated from their former village locations.

No comment D.O.? 4/11

It is obvious that the people domiciled in the so-called Idakemenai District will have to be evacuated to Fergusson Island at the very first opportunity and this cannot be accomplished until such times as the Wataluma evacuees have established themselves at DEBA. I would suggest that, when the necessary move does take place, the IDAKEMENAI villagers assemble at ULOVA where motor transport can be made available for transporting heavy personal effects, aged and sick people and small children to the anchorage at MALAUNA where embarkation can be effected. If satisfactory transport arrangements are made available the evacuation of those natives within the Idakemenai Districtcould be accomplished within two days.

Saturday, 18th September, 1943.

At 0640 hours we left Idakemenai and crossed AVIAKWA ridge to the main road leading to LAULATANA village. From this point motor transport was made available to BILOLO.

R.P.C. / A.Cs ABAIA and KITA, both new recruits from Port Moresby, are energetic and enthusiastic Constables. Both show considerable promise.

Allan T. Timperley ADO.
Dobu District.

Dup. to.
D.G. 43
W 9.

Hebrides.

Goodenough.

1 of 45/46

P A T R O L R E P O R T.

No. G.I. 1/45-46.

Patrol By; A/W.Oii. N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

Patrol made from BOLU BOLU, Goodenough Police Post, through the inland villages of UEUTU, MODAWEYA, and LAKABOTEMA to GALEWAIO Rest House and then along the coast to the MOLATA District, returning to BULO BULO via WAGIPA Is. and MUD BAY.

Purpose of Patrol; To investigate an alleged spearing case in WAWEPOU village, MOLATA District.

Date left Station. 4th. July, '45.

Date returned. 8th. July, '45.

Native Personnel accompanying Patrol:-

R.P.C.	4 (1 N.C.O.)
N.M.C.	1 (L/Cpl.)
I/L.	1
Interpreter.	1
Carriers.	14.

Cost of Patrol:-

Carriers, Canoe.	81 sticks tobacco.
Purchase of food.	24 sticks of tobacco.
Administrative purposes.	30 sticks of tobacco.

Last Patrol to Area. 1943.

Due to the fact that there is no paper suitable for mapping on the Station, no map is submitted.

N.A.Scott. A/W.O.ii.
N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

District Officer.

DIARY.

3.7.45.

Early in the morning a male native, IOLELE of DIO DIO village, MOLAIA District, Goodenough Island, reported to the Police Post and stated a man had been speared at MAMBOU village.

Capt. Rich, District Officer, who was making an inspection of the Post, questioned the native and as a result he instructed me to make a special patrol to the area and investigate the alleged spearing.

Word sent to the nearest villages to obtain carriers.

N.M.O. at BILOLO notified. Corporal [illegible] to accompany the patrol.

oooooooooooooooooooooo

4.7.45.

Patrol left BULO BULO, Police Camp site, and proceeded along the old jeep road, now overgrown and washed out, to ALTUYA Rest House, a good 90 minutes walk.

A few minutes after leaving this Rest House the jeep track is left and an old Government Road followed to GUGU village a further 90 minutes walk.

Immediately on leaving GUGU the track ascends and an hour's stiff climbing results before the village of LAKABONA, situated on the top of the mountain, is reached.

Leaving this village the track runs along the top of the ridge to MODAMEYA No.1. village, and then descends abruptly to MODAMEYA No."2" village, this portion of the trip taking a little over an hour.

Leaving this village the track runs along the HIWELA Creek valley, crossing the creek several times, until the GALEWAVO Rest House, some two hours walk, is reached.

Patrol set up in Rest House and barracks.

oooooooooooooooooo

5.7.45.

Patrol left the Rest House and followed a good track skirting the beach for some 45 minutes before entering the village of BOILTA.

Leaving there an inland track, cutting across TALETA Pt., was followed to AMUNE village, a little over an hour away, and then along the beach to KUWELA, 30 minutes, on to AUWALI 1 hour, and thence to KUWELA Rest House where camp was set up for the night.

Inquiries made of DIO DIO Village Constable and Councillors revealed that the story told by IOLELE at BULO BULO had been wildly exaggerated and that both men concerned were waiting in the village for the arrival of the Patrol.

Vil. Const. despatched to bring in all his people for medical inspection the following morning.

oooooooooooooooooo

6.7.45.

Medical inspection made of DIO DIO, KUWALIA and MAMBOU village people.

Inquiry made into the assult case and two Courts for Native Matters held as a result.

Inspection of villages and gardens made.

oooooooooooooooooo

DIARY.

7.7.45.

As a large number of the hospital cases were small children, and not capable of walking to the R.A.P. at BILOLO, I decided to send a boat around to collect them.

The N.M.O. and 3 Arm. Consts. were instructed to visit all villages in the AUWALI and LAUWELA area, make medical inspections and take all cases to LAUWELA and await the arrival of the boat.

With the remainder of the party I embarked on a large canoe, and, being fortunate, obtained a tow from the R.A.A.F lugger 'STOCKTON' to opposite WAGIPA Is..

[illegible] village I obtained carriers and crossed the headland to BWAITOGA Rest House where camp was made.

Village inspections made and people warned to parade for medical inspection the following morning.

Gov. barge, with Sgt. Lee and Sgt. Grant on board, arrived at anchorage about 1600 hrs.

oooooooooooooo

8.7.45.

Medical inspection made of all villages from BAWADA to KWABOEOA, including WAGIPA Is.

After loading the hospital cases the Patrol boarded the barge and returned to BULO BULO.

Barge despatched to LAUWELA to pick up the remainder of the Patrol and hospital cases.

oooooooooooooo

9.7.45.

Barge returned from LAUWELA bringing the remainder of the Patrol and hospital cases.

Capt. Harry and Sgt. Durston arrived at Post on inspectional tour.

oooooooooooooo

A/[illegible] O.ii.
N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

GENERAL.

The story told by the native IOLELE in reporting the matter was very exaggerated, he stated that the assailant was "kava kava" (mad) and inclined to fits of violence. He also demonstrated that the spear had entered the man's body just beneath the ribs on the right hand side and, passing through the body, had emerged slightly under the ribs on the left hand side.

I found that the term 'kava kava' had been very loosely used, in actual fact the assailant has suffered from ... deafness from childhood ... consequent his speech is hard to follow, except by his close friends. The statement that he was inclined to fits of violence was also proven to be untrue, all village people questioned stated that he is very good tempered, and never angry despite the petty persecutions that a native in his condition habitually receives from his fellows.

An examination of the wound showed it to be almost healed, the spear had entered the man's back on the left hand side and, travelling just below the skin, had emerged about two inches further on.

The inquiry revealed that FOLAYU, the man who was assulted, had stolen some tobacco from MUDUALU, the assailant; MUDUALU had chopped down one of FOLAYU's banana trees as a pay back. FOLAYU, breaking the rules of the game, had started to retaliate by chopping down one of MUDUALU's banana trees; MUDUALU, being unable to shout out and tell FOLAYU to stop, had picked up a spear and thrown it underhand, intending that it should land besides FOLAYU and attract his attention, unfortunately his aim was not good and he had hit FOLAYU.

In the Court for Native Matters FOLAYU charged MUDUALU with assult, N.R.O. 71 (a), the Defendant being found guilty and sentenced to three months imprisonment with hard labour.

In the Court for Native Matters MUDUALU charged FOLAYU with stealing, N.R.O. 78(1), the Defendant being found guilty and sentenced to two months imprisonment with hard labour.

oooooooooooooooooo

Roads and Tracks.

Despite the fact that it is some time since a patrol travelled this area, the roads and tracks are in very good condition and show every sign of regular maintainance.

oooooooooooooooooo

Rest Houses and Barracks.

Rest Houses and Barracks are established at intervals throughout the area, generally in a spot central to a group of villages.

The buildings seen are all in good condition.

oooooooooooooooooo

Gardens and Food.

All villages have large gardens of root crops, bananas, etc., and are well supplied for food. Fish are also readily obtained as wild pig are numerous.

There is no shortage of food stuffs in the area.

oooooooooooooooooo

GENERAL.

Village Officials.

Village Constables.

All the c/m. met on the Patrol appear to be good types, and in most cases have had experience of Government work before receiving the appointment.

Village Councillors.

The c/m. are very casual and appear to have very little idea of the duties of a Councillor. I explained their duties wherever possible, and as I will later be making a Patrol to all villages on Goodenough Is. I feel sure that I will be able to do quite a lot to make a more efficient organisation.

oooooooooooooooooo

Villages.

Villages in the area travelled appear to be old established and regularly inhabited. Villages were all clean and in most cases the houses were in good condition; instructions were issued where ever necessary to construct new houses or effect repairs.

oooooooooooooooooo

M.A. Scott. A/D.C.ii.
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	District.
2119	L/Cpl.	GAGORE IBINA.	TARU.
2700	Const.	MARUPI AISI.	KAIRUKU.
2036	Const.	BAIARAI.	TUTI.
	Const.	OMBAOLI	KAIRUKU.

As the Patrol was very uneventual the Police were not called upon to do any special duties worthy of mention.

Normal patrol duties were carried out cheerfully and well by all personnel.

A/W.O.ii.
W.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

MEDICAL REPORT.

A Medical Patrol by an E.M.O. is urgently required on Goodenough Island, with the temporary establishment of a hospital and a boat to pick up cases at points around the coast and bring them to BULO BULO, from where they can walk to the Hospital at BILOLO, where necessary building are already constructed.

During the course of the patrol medical inspections were made at the Mud Bay area, LAU ELA area, AU'ALI area and DIO DIO area, in all these area the people were away [illegible] making a patrol and consequently were absent at gardens, coco nut fishing places etc.; out of the small percentage of the population that I was successful in recalling to the villages over eighty cases of yaws and T.U's were found, and village officials informed me that there are many more in the districts.

Also during my stay on Goodenough Is. I have been as far as WATALUMA area where I have seen numerous cases, and have been informed by the R.A.P. Sergeant, R.A.A.F., that he is treating several cases of T.U'S., and that he has seen many cases of yaws and T.U's.

The present arrangement of using the BILOLO hospital as a staging camp and sending all cases to ESA'ALA is, in my opinion, quite impracticable owing to the number of patients that would have to be transported, and the small number of boats available for transport.

A medical patrol by an N.M.O. would also be unsatisfactory as in most cases they see a very small percentage of the population and are able to do very little with the female population.

Knowing the efficiency of the Medical Section, and the throughness of their methods, I am confident that plans are already prepared to give this Island the medical attention it so urgently needs, and these suggestions are put forward in the hopes that they may clear up a few points and help to bring the plans to a successful conclusion.

N.A.Scott. A/W.O.II.
Patrol Officer.

Ref 30/1-466
District Office
ESA'ALA
TROBRIANDS Dist.
15 July, 1945.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
23 JUL 1945
ANGAU
No.

H.Q.Southern Region
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. G.I. 1-45/46.

Attached hereto, in duplicate, please find copies of the a/m report conducted by W.O. Scott, Patrol Officer.

Whilst the patrol was of a special nature only, W.O. Scott appears to have accomplished a considerable amount of work and covered all aspects, particularly in regard to the general health of the people.

The Patrol Officer will be cautioned against sending members of the R.P.C. on patrols un-accompanied, especially Medical patrols.

It is pleasing to note that there was an abundance of food in the districts visited. In view of the recent invasion and the presence of Allied Troops on the island, and general disorganisation of village life this is a most encouraging state of affairs. The Goodenough Islander has, however, always been noted for his gardening abilities.

Regarding the assault, from enquiries made it appears to have been quite a trivial affair and has been suitably dealt with in the C.N.H., though under the circumstances I think the sentence imposed on MUDUALA rather severe.

MEDICAL. To my mind this is a matter for immediate attention, the fact that the Patrol, which was of only four days duration, yet obtained 80 patients is certainly a matter for concern. Steps are being taken for the OIC Native Hospital here to arrange for W/O Richardson R.M.A. to undertake a patrol of the entire Island immediately. Even that is not enough, and I strongly recommend that the Hospital at BILOBILO be re-established and that an R.M.A. be posted there and supplied with a launch to enable serious cases to proceed to hospital. It is hoped to make the launch 'BOLOVOI' available for W.O.Richardson's patrol. I estimate the population of Goodenough Island between 6 and 8 thousand, and after what they have recently gone through, and the loyal service they have given surely the least we can do is to make every effort to improve their general health. The suggestion of a staging hospital at G.I. and sending the natives on here for treatment is to my mind both impracticable and un-satisfactory.

Clem H Rich

.....Capt.
Clem.H.Rich. DISTRICT OFFICER

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

1/GVM.

30/6/14

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
31 July '45

Ref No. 5130

DO ESA'ALA.

PATROL REPORT NO 1 GOODENOUGH WC 11 M.A. SCOTT.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. Medical. The Goodenough hospital was closed by general agreement. This HQ concurs with the opinion of Major Anderson that the ESA'ALA Base Hospital will serve the needs of the District.

Major
ADDS & NA. (AOD)

Copy to: HQ ANGAU (CA)
FILE.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN AREAS
21 AUG 1945
ANGAU
No.

30 6 14

HQ ANGAU,
20 Aug 45,
DS30/6/53

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO 1 GOODENOUGH WO11 N A SCOTT

Receipt is acknlwoedged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/6/14-5130 of 31 Jul 45.

PA 21/8

Capt,
for DDDS & NA.

DS

Woodlark

1 of 43/44

PATROL REPORT: WOODLARK NO.1/44.

Dup passed to "G" Branch

REPORT OF A PATROL BY LIEUT.A.J.MURISON THROUGH BOAGIS CHANNEL FROM BOAGIS BAY ACROSS UNKINBOD BAY INTO WONAT BAY TO GUASOPA HARBOUR AND KUMUWAY BAY, RETURNING VIA [illegible] ISLAND, KWAIA ANCHORAGE, BUNKINAI WHARF TO UNKINBOD BAY ANCHORAGE

Date left station: 5 Jar 44.

Date returned station: 15 Jan 44.

Purposes of patrol: (a) Medical inspection of natives.
(b) General.

Patrol accompanied by: (a) European personnel:

Lieut.A.J.Murison. P.O.
Major.W.McClenahen, USMC
Lt-Col.J Vander Veir. USMC

(b) R.P.C.

3 Constables.

(c) 3 Discharged Patients.

(d) 5 Launch crew.AK 512 KISMET.

Last patrol to area made by:

.....Lieut.
A.J.Murison. Patrol Officer.

DIARY

5.[illegible].44: The U.S.Medical men had arrived on the station several days before with the intention of patrolling GAWA and EGUM with me. The weather was very rough and in view of the unseaworthy state of the launch I had to inform the medical men that departure for GAWA was indefinite. Alternatively I suggested the medical possibilities in the villages on Woodlark which could be patrolled while waiting for favourable weather to visit GAWA. Accordingly at mid-day we departed from station anchorage at 1000 hrs and proceeded to BOAGIS village where we had lunch. A fringe of reef provided a breakwater here but the anchorage is very exposed. Our visit was unexpected and we found most of the people away. The village councillor was present and confirmed my belief that no sickness existed there. The doctors were interested in some old ulcer scars on one of the women. The rest house had recently been repaired, the village was clean and all houses in good repair. These people are in possession of a fair amount of enemy wreckage but the markings are too indistinct to obtain a good copy. Leaving BOAGIS we proceeded through BOAGIS Passage and down UNKINBOD BAY to MUNIOWAIOWA Rest house arriving at dusk. The people were told to be on hand in the morning and we settled in for the night.

6.[illegible].44: The natives had been up early and a number presented themselves at daylight with some fine mud-crabs. These were purchased for the benefit of the Americans. After breakfast a muster of natives was held and the doctors examined them. There were no cases of active illness, but three blind people and several deformities due to ulcers etc. The doctors took great pains to photograph a number of cases. Of the blind people, two were very old and it was doubtful if anything could be done for them. The third case, a young boy, might be possible to cure by surgery.
The roads in the immediate vicinity of the Rest House and village were the finest I have seen, but once beyond the envoironment of the village the roads had been sadly neglected and had obviously been given a quick 'polish' since sighting the launch steaming up the bay the day before. The Village Councillor, a new man, was shown the repairs I wanted done, and told to make a start next day. In the meantime he accompanied the patrol to KUDAWEDU, a small village to the westward, one hour from the Rest House. KUDAWEDU consists of four houses and is inhabited by the Village Constable for the district, two women, one youth and three children. About four miles of road are maintained by these people and the Village Constable stated that to keep this up necessitated road work five days per week. His claim was supported by the state of the roads which traverse some bad spots. I was quite satisfied with them. He was told to spend Fridays only doing road work and the rest of the week in gardening.
From KUDAWEDU, we walked to the northern foreshore to view some wreckage most of this appeared to be of American origin -

A notice board marked (619th
(PORT CO.

An oregon pine plank -

A steel tank of about 1500 gallon capacity marked 'CTF 76 EDUR'.

In addition to a lot of case timber with American markings.

DIARY

6.1.44: The sea was very rough and in places waves were washing right across the island into the swampy fringe of UNKINBOD BAY. We retraced our tracks to the Rest House, had lunch and at 1400 hrs. boarded the launch and sailed for KABUNA. KABUNA is a small village of 12 inhabitants situated on a sandy spit. The anchorage is well sheltered by reefs, but is fully exposed to North East winds. It was a long pull by dinghy from the launch to the shore and it was dark by the time camp had been made.

7.1.44: Found KABUNA clean and the Rest House in good order. One blind male was examined, the doctors being of the opinion his condition had been caused by an infection. The village is situated in a miserable spot, hemmed in by mangrove swamps, no roads are possible and all travelling is done by water. At 2000 hrs we up anchor and departed for WONAI arriving 1400 hrs. After lunch on board we proceeded to erect our tent alongside the camp of Mr.Geo.Watkins, one of the two civilians remaining on Woodlark. Our visit was for the purpose of medically examining the half-caste, William Watkins, who was reported to be mental. The doctor formed the opinion that the man was mentally deficient, but no good purpose would be served by his removal.

8.1.44: Broke camp and set sail 0900 hrs for GUASOPA. Sea very rough but fortunately on our stern and we arrived off GUASOPA 1600 hrs. where the Americans left the patrol. Continued on from here to KUMERAU BAY anchoring about 1830 hrs.

9.1.44: Travelled by road to WASILUMU and spent morning with the O i/c discussing plans for mutual work in the area. Obtained several ration items and loaded them on the launch.

10.1.44: Loaded fuel and medical stores and collected mail. The afternoon and evening was spent undergoing medical examination. I was recommended to return to hospital whenever my duties permitted for a further chest X-Ray.

11.1.44: On board and under way at 0900 hrs for KAMURAU. Arrived about mid-day and landed discharged patients. Under way again and steaming westward against head seas, making MAUPAS anchorage for the night. MAUPAS village consists of 6/7 houses situated in a mangrove clearing on the water's edge. The garden land is situated on high ground in the centre of the island and seems fertile enough to maintain the 15 inhabitants.

12.1.44: Spent three hours starting the engine, then sailed on to KWAGAI where we were forced to shelter for two hours. Moved on again and after weathering SULOGA point made use of sails to reach BUKINAI wharf at 1900 hrs.

13.1.44: At KULUMADAU holding Court for Native Matters and returned to Kismet (Launch) in the afternoon.

14.1.44: Engine out of order and under repair for the day. Returned to KULUMADAU and straightened up the residency and grounds. Spent the night at KULUMADAU.

15.1.44: Boarded launch and under way at 0800 hrs. Steamed west in sheltered water, anchoring at UNKINBOD Bay anchorage 1400 hrs. Walked up to the station and home by 1500 hrs.

SUMMARY:

Roads: Roads and villages were only fair and warnings were issued to rectify the deficiencies.

AK 512:KISMET:
The launch is unseaworthy in any but favourable weather. The native Captain of the Kismet is a very fine seaman and is an efficient engineer as well. He has a keen personal interest in his boat, but once the anchor is down in a safe place, he [illegible] the greatest [illegible] in the world. The engineer is lost without the captain to help him. The mate is unsatisfactory, but keeps his post through ability to read a compass. The deckhand is the steadiest of the crew and can be relied on.

R.P.C.: Const.2703. AISI-PAKILA.
Const.2103. AIMAI-VOI-I.

Both get seasick in rough weather but they are energetic enough on shore.

Const.2382. TAUKAIGEDA. Is equally comfortable on sea or land.

MEDICAL

The object of the medical personnel was realised and their opinion was that the incidence of ill-health was not high.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File 30/5.
District Office, A.M.F.U.
Goodenough Is.
2 Feb 44.

Lieut. A.J.Murrison,
MARAU

PATROL REPORT 1/44

1. Ref your ltr 21/1/44.

2. The patrol report has been typed in this office and a copy is herewith. [illegible]

D.F.M.Rutledge, A/D.

Copy to Adm.H.Q. ADDS

DS 630.

File 30/5

7 FEB 1944

District Office
A.N.G.A.U.
Goodenough.
3 FEB 44.

Adm HQ
A.N.G.A.U.

Patrol Report Woodlark No. 1/44.

Copies of the above patrol report by Lieut. Murison herewith.

Since it is going on for two years since I was at MURUA I do not feel justified in criticising.

Letter in hand 26/6 Q

It is known at your Hqrs that the shipping position in this District is not satisfactory - the KISMET will (it is hoped) in time be sent to SARIBA for slipping and repair.

Capt.
D. M. Rutledge A.D.O.

No comment.
Kenyon.

FEB Rec'd

Dec 10/7

Woodlark

2/44

2 of [redacted]/44

Patrol Report Woodlark 2/44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY LIEUT A. J. MURISON, TO GAWA ISo
MARSHALL BENNETT GROUP, IWA IS.? KITAVA IS., KIRIWINA.

Purpose of Patrol - (a) Convey rations to Gawa personnel

(b) Purchase of yams for labo

(c) General .

Duration of patrol: 22/1-~~25~~ 26/2/44.

Personnel. European Murison, A. J. , Lieut.

R.P.C. L/Cpl Tapusi
RP.C. Iamai
R.P.C Isi

CREW Five.

Map submitted - NO

Previous patrol by - Capt A. T. Timperley, District Officer in May, 1943.

DIARY.

22/1/44. At 1200 hrs on launch "Kismet" left Tagum Anchorage (MADAU) in fine weather for Gawa Island. Arrived at Gawa Is., and anchored in the dark at 20.00 hrs. Landed and walked to the spotting station. Informed the personnel that I had brought their rations and would be landing same in the morning. Returned to the Rest House at 22.00 hrs.

23/1/44 Commenced discharging cargo at 6.00 hrs, finishing an hour later when the N.C.O. in charge of the signallers arrived and checked same. The Rest House was found in bad repair and I decided to have the people build a new one in a different locality. The site chosen is in the centre of the island equidistant from both anchorages. Roads were in need of cleaning and these also received attention.

24/1/44 At daylight a minesweeper arrived with a signaller for the spotting station. One of the station signallers was instructed to return to Woodlark on the same vessel. Pegged out Rest House site and commenced work. Work was also continued on roads and the plantation which was rather badly overgrown. The plantation is often used by planes for dropping mail and on past occasions owing to its overgrown state, mail has not been recovered for a matter of weeks. At midday a canoe arrived from Iwa. I instructed these to return as soon as the wind was favourable and prepare for my arrival there.

25/1/44. With A/Sgt Sweet, A/Cpl McInally and Sig Lett boarded "Kismet" at 900 hrs and Departed for Dugumenu Is. The purpose of the visit was to ascertain if an enemy party was on the island. On landing I took charge of a party comprising L/Cpl Tapusi and R.P.C. Isi, whilst A/Sgt Sweet and the other two signallers comprised a second party. Our search revealed nothing suspicious, and we returned to the launch at 15.30 hrs. A wrecked lifeboat was pulled up above high water mark. This bore the lettering "AIYO MARU"

25/1/44 (cont.) . We were immediately under way and arrived back at Gawa at 17.30 hours. During the day R.P.C. Iamai Remained at Gawa supervising the construction of the new Rest House. He reported that work was interrupted by heavy rain and not much progress had been made.

26/1/44. Held C.N.M. during the morning and in the afternoon marked out an area proximate to the [illegible] for a garden, the produce of which to be used for feeding future patrols.

27/1/44. Outlined the work to be done to L/Cpl Tapusi and RPC Isi, then boarded the launch and departed for IWA IS. at 900 hours . Favourable conditions prevailed for half the journey, then adverse weather came up and a somewhat rough trip was had for the remainder of the journey. Arrived at the Western side of the island and anchored at 1500 hrs. The Naval launch "Stella Polaris" was also anchored there, but these made off before I could communicate with them. The canoe I had despatched from Gawa had only arrived a few hours before and most of the fvillagers were busy cleaning the roads and several hours elapsed before they could be assembled to carry our cargo over the island to the barracks. Roads were in a most deplorable state and it was not until 1900 hrs that I finally settled in for the night.

28/1/44. All males were fallen in and told to get busy on road cleaning. The "Kismet" arrived from the anchorage and brought to opposite the barrack. A supply of water was put ashore and I then despatched the "Kismet" to Gawa to pick up mail and then to proceed to Woodlark to pick up equipment necessary for the functioning of the Gawa station, then to come on to IWA.

29/1/44. The present Rest House was located just above high-water mark in a very exposed position - in fact high tides almost washed under the building. As the building was in a poor state of repair, I decided to erect a new building on the top of the island. Accordingly I spent the day pegging out the site.

30/1/44. All females were directed to spend their time getting roads cleaned up. Directed building operations at the barrack site.

31/1/44. Spent day taking census of villagers.

1/2/44. Heavy rain all day prevented continuation of census.

2/2/44. Continued with census.

3/2/44. Census.

4/2/44. Census.

5/2/44 Completed census.

6/2/44. Progress with new Rest House slow. There is a poor supply of building timber on IWA and most of that being used in the construction is driftwood planks and split coconut trunks. I was loth to use this material as the natives themselves would no doubt in time be very glad of it for their own houses. However the Village Policeman assured me that every man on IWA

6/2/44 (cont). would contribute his share of the building material and when visits were made to Dugumenu, natives would be able to obtain driftwood for their own needs. I forbade them to cut down coconut trees for the building, and made do with trees already on the ground. A great deal of supervision had to be given to building operations as these natives construct their own houses on the ground, and erecting a house on piles was a strange task for most of them.

7/2/44. I spent the day walking round the gardens. The yams were within two months of harvesting, and in the meantime the natives were living on bananas, pawpaws, coconuts and fish.

8/2/44. A naval vessel arrived in the morning with several high-ranking Air Force officers on board and the rest of the day was spent assisting these in their dealings with the natives.

9/2/44. Expected the "Kismet" to return today. Continued with the Rest House which was roofed this day. To give some idea of the timber used, a ship's oregon pine mast about thirty feet in length and fifteen inches in diameter was split up for flooring. One man cut down a mango tree to contribute his share of the timber and when I expressed concern at this, he assured me that the tree never bore and fruit in quantity and it was no loss as a source of food. This island has in the past been famous for the large number of fowls kept by the natives, but nowadays there is hardly a bird left. In questioning the natives as to what had happened, they told me that a long spell of hot dry weather in October last year had killed nearly the lot. I told them that at some future date I would try and obtain some fowls from other islands to start them off again, only more care would have to be taken of them.

10/2/44/ Although the new Rest House was not completed, I moved in to allow the natives to dismantle the old building and use the materials . Land is very precious on IWA and I didn't feel justified in marking out an area near the barrack for gardens to supply future patrols. However, I suggested a flower garden in the vicinity and this was heartily approved by all hands. Contributions of shrub cuttings and other local growing flowers were readily forthcoming and after marking out, the garden was soon in being. The natives themselves inquired about planting the area with couch grass and this was done. The V.C. suggested a flag-staff and this too was forthcoming and erected in a suitable position.

11/2/44. Concluded that the "Kismet" must have developed engine trouble at Woodlark and was undergoing repairs. Rest House completed and Police Barrack commenced. This, being constructed mainly from the old Rest House material.

12 th and 13/2/44. To fill in time whilst waiting for the arrival of the launch medical work was done. I was agreeably surprised and gratified with the eagerness parents brought young children forward to be treated. These people have not seen much in the way of medical attention, and I was prepared to treat only those voluntarily seeking attention, but when it was evident that the great majority were willing, I persuaded the backward ones to accept treatment also. A separate Memo. is attached setting out the elementary work done.

14/2/44. "Kismet" arrived today and reported that they had to undergo engine repairs at Woodlark. Mail was received from the O.I.C, ANGAU, Woodlark confirming this. Included in the mail was a request to purchase a ton of yams for issue to the labour at Woodlark. As no yams were available on any of the islands I had visited, I decided to proceed to Losuia to ask Capt Whitehouse for permission to buy yams at Kitava and Vakuta. I was also desirous of reporting my presence to the R.A.A.F. Intelligence, as planes were very active in the area. Packed up and made ready for an early start in the morning.

15/2/44. Under way at 700 hrs in fine weather, arriving at Kitava 1300 hrs. Spent the evening at the spotting station.

16/2/44. Left Kitava at 700 hrs and proceeded in fine feather through Keleba passage. Opposite Keleba village at 1400 hours and seeing a number of troops ashore, stopped and contacted them. These made a request that I take mail into Losuia for them. This being agreed to, we departed te- at 1500 hours and as it was growing dark and I was unaware of the formalities required to enter Losuia anchorage, the launch anchored at Sinaketa for the night.

17/2/44. Under way at 700 hrs and arrived at Losuia 11 hrs. Moved ashore into the residence with Capt Whitehouse and spent the remainder of the day resting and getting some washing done etc.

18/2/44. I obtained a further supply of rations and put these aboard. Then I visited the Army Post Office to obtain mail for the troops at Keleba. Capt Whitehouse granted permission to purchase yams, and preparation was made for departure in the morning.

19/2/44. Left Losuia anchorage at 700 hrs and proceeded to Keleba village where mail was dropped and some yams bought. Left Keleba at 1400, and proceeded to Vakuta arriving 1600 hrs and commenced buying. Continued buying yams until 2200 hrs.

20/2/44. At 700 hrs departed for Kitava and arrived at 1500 hrs. Told the natives that I would be purchasing yams in the morning. Spent the night on the spotting station.

21/2/44. Spent the day buying yams until about 1300 hrs when I judged that my requirements were sufficiently covered. The day was too far advanced to make a start for Iwa .

22/2/44 Under way at 700 hrs, and arrived at IWA 1400 hrs. Slept on board the launch to obtain an early start in the morning.

23/2/44. Engine refused to start and the day was spent dismantling the cylinder head and making adjustments. Shortly after commencing work, I burnt my fingers badly with a blow lamp, and thenceforward was unable to give any assistance to the crew.

24/2/44. After staying on board the boat all day, the engine was started at 1500 hours and I decided to sail immediately to Gawa, omitting Kwaiwatta Is from my itinery owing to the unsatisfactory state of the vessel's engine. Arrived at Gawa at 22.30 hours and immediately walked to the spotting station to inform personnel that were to come

24/2/44. (cont) on the launch to prepare for immediate departure. The launch engine was kept running slowly and all haste made to get under way again.

25/2/44. With A/Sgt Sweet, A/Cpl Lett of sig personnel and L/Cpl Tapusi and Const Isi of the R.P.C. embarked, departure was made at 0015 hrs. Adverse weather was encountered for several hours, after which conditions improved and a slow trip was made to the station anchorage where we arrived at 1100 hrs.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads generally were unsatisfactory, but being short and having plenty of people available, the deficiency was soon rectified. There are no bridges in this area.

Rest Houses.

In the past patrols through these islands occurred about once a year and only spent a very brief time at the islands. The practice was to have the Rest Houses close to the foreshore for convenience in loading and unloading from the patrol vessel.

In the case of Gawa and Iwa the Rest Houses are right away from the villages and in the case of Gawa, one has to cross the island when the North West anchorage is used. I therefore deemed it more satisfactory to move the Rest Houses to the top of the islands where there was more room for fall-ins etc.

Agriculture.

The people in these islands are very industrious gardeners - yams being the staple diet. Gawa has a small coconut plantation, but in the whole twenty acres of trees, I don't think I saw one bearing. IWa has no laid out plantation, coconuts being planted haphazedly. They do not seem to do well on the top of the island. On my next patrol to this area, I intend to distribute garden seeds in these islands and give the villagers some instruction in their cultivation.

Brennan Lieut.

Patrol Officer. 24/3/44.
?

13/4

A.N.G.A.U.,

WOODLARK. 24/3/44.

The District Officer,
A.N.G.A.U.
GOODENOUGH IS.

Re Patrol Report Woodlark 2/44 - MEDICAL WORK.

On this patrol conducted recently I personally gave approximately one hundred intramuscular injections of bismuth for yaws and ulcers in village natives. The incidence of yaws and ulcers at Gawa was very low, these people having already received attention some months previously from Capt. G. H. Vernon, A.A.M.C.

At Iwa Island A great number of small ulcers were dealt with. Yaws seems to be a universal complaint with young children. Approximately 60 per cent were affected, and old scars were visible on the older children.

At Gawa Island a youth of 11 fell out of a coconut tree and broke the radius bone in the forearm. Splints were fashioned out of a pine board and the arm set to the best of my ability. On my return trip, I found that the natives had removed the splints and the lad was up and about with every indication of a bad union of the bones. His father declined to allow the lad to be taken to hospital (though I doubt if the facilities we have could have done anything to remedy matters) and the patient was left behind.

LIEUT. PATROL OFFICER

A.N.G.A.U.
WOODLARK.
24/3/44.

District Officer,
A.N.G.A.U.
GOODENOUGH IS.

Re Patrol Report Woodlark No 2/44 - RPC PERSONNEL.

The following R.P.C. personnel accompanied this patrol. -

L/Cpl TRPUSI. No. 2396.
Has a slight knowledge of the language in these islands and is useful as an interpreter. Was left at Gawa to supervise the erection of a Rest House and discharged the task satisfactorily.

R.P.C. ISE No. 2703.
A young recruit very willing and keen, but still a bit raw. Remained with the A/Cpl on Gawa to supervise Rest House construction and gain experience

R.P.C. AIMAI NO. 2103.
A good toiler and keen. Has the makings of a good man. Has an aversion to bathing and unless forced he is unpleasant company if one has to travel in close company as in a launch.

LIEUT PATROL OFFICER.

File 3/5

District Office, ANGAU,
Goodenough Island,
9th April, 1944.

The DUDS & NA,

Patrol Report-Woodlark Island No.2/44.

1. The a/n report is forwarded herewith.

2. This patrol to the Marshall Bennett and Jouvency Islands was of a routine nature. In years past these islands were subjected to some neglect and were, as the Patrol Officer suggests, patrolled once yearly. It is hoped that immediately a suitable patrol vessel can be made available for Woodlark Island regular patrolling of this island chain can be affected.

3. A full description of the Marshall Bennett Islands is contained in Patrol Report No. [illegible].

4. The vessel 'Kismet' has already been despatched to Milne Bay for complete overhaul and engine repairs.

5. It will be noticed that only one copy of Patrol Report - Woodlark Island No.2/44 has been sent to you. The duplicate copy will be forwarded at the first available opportunity.

R. [illegible] Capt.
D Trobs, DS,

Copy to O.i/c, Woodlark Island.

Woodlark

2 of 43/44

REPORT OF PATROL BY LIEUT. MURISON A.J.
To. MARSHALL BENETT GROUP

Purposes:- (a) To secure recruits
(b) General

Patrol Accompanied by:-
(a) European Personnel:- Lt. Murison,
Capt. Vernon A.A.M.C.
Leftt U.S.A.M.C.

(b) R.P.C. Personnel:- Laukaigeda
Ilo
Paieke
Naiau

(c) Launch Crew :- Full

Duration:- 27/10/43 2/11/43.

Route Traversed :- per Launch "KISMET" to Gauca, Kuaiwatta, Gauca and return to Maiau.

Diary:-

At 2330hrs. boarded "Kismet" and set sail for Gawa course W-mag. Weather fine and travelling good. 27.10.43

Arrived Karakom anchorage 0650hrs. Cargo ashore and tent erected 0720hrs. Villages paraded and medical inspection held by Capt. Vernon. 3 cases of Yaws and one V.D. for hospital. Numerous injections given. 28.10.43

Vasimumm advised that recuits would be available and vessel could be sent any time. This was arranged previously. Proceeded to take census during morning To Carrako after lunch recruited natives for work at Guasopa. Held C.N.M. finishing 1700hrs. and boarded "Kismet" for anchorage at Karakom where we camped for the night. 29.10.43

Continued with census, finishing 13[illegible]hrs. Inquired at Sig. station for acknowledgement of yesterday message -none-. On "Kismet" left Gawa for Kuaiwatta 1515hrs arrived 1630hrs. to find V.C. and villagers waiting. V.C. told census would be taken in the morning and the villagers were to remain in their houses until this was completed. 30/10.43

At Katagabaai barracks, leaving for villages at 0800hrs. Took census all morning in heavy rain. Spent afternoon checking and rearranging census weather stormy all day. 31.10.43

Awakened by sentry at 0300hrs. and observed a light at sea SE. of Katagabai barracks. Medical parade held and treatment given by Capt. Vernon. Departed for Gauca in rough weather 1245hrs. arriving 1400hrs. Villagers paraded. Recruits still awaiting transport. Hospital patients advised time of sailing. Impossible to take recruits on "Kismet" in rough weather. 1.11.43

At sea in rough weather 0500hrs. Landmarked arrived Arrived Maiau 1400hrs. 2.11.43

Report:- A short hurried patrol, undertaken at a short notice and with reluctance to recruit labourers. Labourers were recruiters hurriedly and assembled for transport which I had been advised would be sent. No transport was sent and signed on natives remained behind. Filled in time by taking census of both islands.

R.P.C.&Launch Crews:- Laukaigeda-satisfactory. Ilo- lazy but improving. Paieke- a keen man but very raw. Naiau a trier- will turn out well with experience.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS. 935.

Angau District Hqrs.
Goodenough Isl.

30 Nov 43.

ADM,
ANGAU.

Woodlark Patrol report No.2.

Enclosed herewith is report of patrol made by Lieut Murison, who is stationed at MADAU, the new Camp formed at the western end of Woodlark Isl. Capt G.H.Vernon M.C of the Medical Dept accompanied this patrol.

2. As no typewriter is available at this Camp the report is in longhand.

G.O.C.
AQ Base

Capt.
District Officer.

SAL/ED

DS 30/6/20

District Services,
ANGAU.
22 Dec 43.

LO GOODENOUGH.

Patrol Report, Woodlark No. 2/43-44

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo of 30 Nov 43.

2. GOC has endorsed the papers as follows:-

"Report too much similar to the patrol - short and hurried. It also leaves too much to the imagination."

Lt-Col. ADDS.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

File No:-

DS 128

28 JAN 1944

ANGAU District Hqrs,
Dobu District.
Goodenough Isl.
31 Dec 43.

Lieut.A.Marison,
P/O in Charge.
MADAU. W'lark Is.

Patrol Report, Woodlark No.2/43-44.

For your information and future guidance, attached hereto is a copy of LS letter 30/6/30, commenting on your patrol to Marshall Bennet Group, from 27/10/43 to 2/11/43.

2. In future patrol and reports will be more comprehensive, and to assist in respect of the latter, a typewriter will be forwarded to MADAU by the first opportunity.

(N.C.W.Rich) Capt.
District Officer.

Copy: Adm Hq.

Noted on DS. 25/6 Sep 44

Woodlark

4 of 43/44

File 1/4.

18 JUL 1944

REPORT ON PATROL BY LIEUT A. J. MURISON TO KUMERAU BAY DISTRICT WOODLARK IS.

Purpose of patrol (a) General Inspection
(b) Ascertain extent of food supply.

Duration of Patrol. 28/5-2/6/44.

Personnel. European Murison, Lieut. A. J.
R.P.C. No. 2382 Const. Taukaigeda.

Map submitted.

Previous Patrol by Lieut. R. Rutledge - date unknown.

DIARY. 28/5/44.

The party departed from Kulumadau station at 7.00 hrs along the Bonivat road reaching the Muniai Creek at 8.30 hrs. This was found to be in flood and a delay of half-an-hour occurred whilst waiting for the flood to subside. At 9.00 hrs we were able to ford the stream and arrived at the Bonivat workings at 9.30. A halt was made for morning tea with Mr. A. Dawkins. Mr. Dawkins decided to accompany the party to Wasimumu and at 10.30 we resumed the journey to the landing in Thompson's Creek. Here we embarked in an old whaleboat, and made slow progress to Iewa village. This was inspected and found to be about half occupied - many of the people being absent making sago in the nearby swamps. After lunch, a canoe was requisitioned and the party halved between the canoe and whaleboat. Against head seas and wind a strenuous passage was made to Labita and the R.P.C., Dawkins and myself landed and proceeded along the foreshore. The whaleboat containing the stores etc, embarked the canoe crew and better progress was made with the additional rowers. The track along the foreshore bore evidence of recent storms and was much littered by driftwood. Otherwise its' state was satisfactory. At 17.00 hrs Unamatana village was reached. This has lately been re-constructed and all houses have been evenly spaced and stoutly built. The last stage of the road from Unamatana to Wasimumu Camp leaves the foreshore and traverses coral formation. This section of the road is well kept, the original pioneering work being done by some of the C/s labour, leaving mainterance a comparatively easy task. Wasimumu Camp was reached at dusk, and the party settled in for the night.

29/5/44.

R.P.C. Taukaigeda left early to advise the Kumerau people of my impending visit and to arrange for a canoe to transport the party across Kumerau Bay. The day was mainly spent in packing up office records and checking stores to estimate the transport needed to shift them.

30/5/44.

The R.A.A.F. Officer provided motor transport to the rendezvous with the canoe. Some misunderstanding had occurred and there was no sign of the craft. Two hours were spent before the canoe was found some miles further along the Bay. At approximately 10.30 we crossed the Bay and arrived at Kumerau Rest House at 11.00 hrs. After lunch the people were fallen in and a list compiled of all able-bodied males present. Thereupon I proceeded to inspect the individual gardens of the men listed. It was a pleasure to see that the gardens were flourishing and that there was no laziness on the part of the populace in this regard. These people have an assured reserve of food in the extensive sago clumps growing on the banks of the nearby Sinkursi Creek. Inspection was completed by the late afternoon, and the patrol spent the night in a fairly comfortable Rest House.

31/5/44.

The patrol, accompanied by Village Constable MWADIKU, left in canoes to resume the journey to the Kavatan villages. The canoes proceeded along the shores of the Bay to Simwanika landing and we disembarked at 11.00 hrs, to resume the journey on foot. About a mile from the landing lies Ungunam village, a miserable locality and its inhabitants reflect their environment. Their gardens were inspected and proved to be a cultivation of Taro only. I should say that the ground would be incapable of growing anything else. Their food is augmented by sago and marine food.

To attain Kavatan one embarks by canoe again at Ungunam and after an hours paddling round the point into the next bay, Kavatan was reached at 14.00 hrs. The Barrack here was a very flimsy affair, and orders were issued to rectify matters. The Rest House was also a most uncomfortable looking structure. Alterations and additions were outlined for attention. The gardens of these people, like their neighbours comprised Taro only. At this point the people appealed for a re-allocation of the road maintenance work being done. After a discussion all the menx of the village returned with the patrol to Ungunam and it was decided that in future the Ungunam and Kavatan people would be responsible for half the distance Ungunam-Simwanika landing and the Kumerau people would journey up by canoe and attend to the remainder. This arrangement was satisfactorily received. Embarked again at Simwanika landing and returned to Kumerau, where the night was spent.

1/6/44.

This morning the Waiawata people who had been evacuated with the coming of the Forces applied for permission to return and construct their village on its old site. Waiavata is fairly remote from present operational activities and I granted permission to return and cultivate gardens. When these had been established the construction of the village would be commenced. The weather at this stage was sufficient to discourage my crossing the Bay and the remainder of the day was spent inspecting a former Native Plantation on the shores of the Sirkursi Estuary. As a plantation of a payable nature, the cultivation is a failure, but it provides a handy source of coconuts for village food.

2/6/44.

The weather having abated, the patrol crossed the Bay at 9.00 hrs. R.P.C. Taukaigeda proceeded to the airstrip, and at 10.00 hrs the O.C. R.A.A.F, arrived with motor transport and kindly conveyed the patrol to Wasimomu Camp, where the patrol terminated.

Roads and Bridges.

Roads were mainly in good order. The Muniai Creek was formerly bridged by a Suspension bridge of steel cable, but this was some years ago washed away by an abnormal flood. To establish a high-level bridge clear of any floods would require about 400 yds of steel cable and quantity of handling gear which I do not possess. In normal times the creek is easily fordable, provided one is prepared to ignore the danger of alligators which are frequently seen in the locality.

Rest Houses.

Those needing attention were pointed out and orders issued accordingly. There is a tendency to construct small buildings, but as these are rarely occupied overnight, there seems no point in insisting on spacious buildings.

Agriculture.

The Kumerau area is a direct contrast to the Kavatan area. The

Former is fertile and successfully grows sweet-potatoes, yams, taro, paw-paws, bananas and the more common native foods, whilst the latter is swampy in nature and only fit for taro. There is an assured reserve of food for both areas in the large tracts of Sago palm in the swampy hinterland.

D. Munro

Patrol Officer. 19/6/44.

BUNAIA CK.

BONIVAT

TO KULUMADAU

THOMPSON'S CK.

SULOGA HARB

SULOGA. PT

IEWA

LABITA

UNAMATANA

WASIMUMU

MOTOR ROAD

AIRSTRIP

SINKURAI RIV.

KUMERAU

KAVATAN

SIMWANIKA

N.

WOODLARK SOUTH-EAST COASTLINE

SCALE 1" = 2,500 YDS

Nicol DS
26/7/44
GB

File No: 30/5/I
District Office,
Trobriands District - Goodenough Is:

20th July, 1944

Headquarters, Southern Region,
ANGAU.

Patrol Report No 4 - Woodlark Island

1. The abovementioned report is forwarded herewith.

2. The area patrolled covers that which felt the full impact of the military occupation at Guasopa Bay.

3. Reference Diary entry - 31/5/44: The Unganam and Kavatan people will be persuaded to improve their cultivations. These people have fairly extensive sago reserves, and cultivate only small plots of catch-crop soil of sweet-potatoes, taro - only very few yams and taitu are grown.

4. An almost continuous patrol is maintained between Kulumadau and Guasope Bay - salvage from the area at Glau Plantation is being saved to re-establish the Police Post at Kulmadau.

Captain
District Officer:

ADDS.
Nothing of interest.
Lo. 28/7

Please advise. No comments necessary.
28/7

W.O. Banner
Lo 31/7

Does memo not in duplicate BS 27/6.

Woodlark.

1 of 44/45.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT. File: 4/1.

REPORT No: WOODLARK No. 1 of 44/45.

Sub-district Office,
Kulumadau, WOODLARK,
Trobriands District.

REPORT

20 Oct 44.

of

SEVEN-DAY PATROL BY QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

BY: QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON, Patrol Officer.

FROM: Government Station, KULUMADAU (7[illegible] 607).

TO: KAVATANA (1061 571) via WONAI (713 576) and return.

DATE LEFT: Wednesday, 11 Oct 44.

DATE RETURNED: Tuesday, 17 Oct 44.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: General inspection of Eastern villages; furnishing of medical aid at Wonai; meeting Mr. G. Watkins at Wonai and borrowing signal equipment from R.A.A.F.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

(a) QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON, Patrol Officer.

(b) 3 Constables of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

(c) 1 N.M.O. (as far as Wonai only)
1 Personal Servant.
7 Carriers.

COST OF PATROL: 83 Sticks of tobacco as follows:- Village Officials 20, Food for carriers 12, Canoes and extra carriers on return 47, Rewards for salv[illegible] 4.

MAP: Woodlark Island Provisional [illegible] 25 Aug 43 Scale 1:63360. by 69th. Topo. Engnr. Coy. U.S. Army.
Sketch map by P.O. attached.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

(a) Kumorau and Kavatana:-
Lieut. A. J. Murison, P.O. 28.5.44 to 2.6.44.
Ref: Patrol Report Woodlark No. 4 of 43/44.
Wonai:-
Lieut. A. J. Murison, P.O. 5.1.44 to 15.1.44.
Ref: Patrol Report Woodlark No. 1a of 43/44.
Remainder:-
Lieut. R. Ferguson, P.O. 21.9.44 to 25.9.44.

(b) Last medical patrol not known.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

DIARY:

11.10.44	Departed KULUMADAU Government Station	(754 697)	at	0930 hrs.	in heavy rain by quite a good road.
	Passed BONAGAI	(734 678)	at	1020	Formerly a trading post. Kropan villagers now making new garden here.
	Arrive GIDAROGA	(730 678)	"	1025	Landing only. Took canoes.
	Leave "		"	1115	By three canoes.
	Land KROPAN	(722 675)	"	1120	7 houses. New village being built away from old site.
	Leave "		"	1130	By canee down Kwaiapan Bay and across Wonai Bay
	Arrive WONAI	(715 577)	"	1500	The home of Mr. G. Watkins, aged 81 yrs, a resident of Woodlark for 47 yrs. No village here.
12.10.44	Leave WONAI		"	0715	By fair road up mountain and over range. At top of mountain track leads off right to KWAGAI hamlet (688 559).
	Arrive BULUTEGA	(746 547)	"	1000	Landing for canoes. Cross to
	Arrive MAPWAS	(776 516)	"	1130	6 houses on Mapwas Island. New Councillor elected here.
	Leave "		"	1200	By canoes in rising sea
	Land DUWADOGA	(857 480)	"	1430	On by good coastal road
	Arrive UNAMATANA	(893 482)	"	1515	4 houses in order. Cleaner than previously.
	Leave "		"	1520	Road still good.
	Arrive WASIMUMU	(930 480)	"	1600	Cleaning up ordered last patrol well under weigh. Great improvement.
13.10.44	Leave WASIMUMU		"	0700	By coastal road
	Arrive WABUNUNU	(937 481)	"	0710	13 houses. Clean. Being Friday people away cleaning roads.
	Leave "		"	0715	By coast road
	Arrive WAIAVAT	(966 500)	"	0800	6 houses. Satisfactory.
	Leave "		"	0805	By good motor road
	Arrive BOMAGILEU	(974 500)	"	0815	7 houses in order. 1 new house completed since last patrol.
	Leave "		"	0820	People cleaning this wide motor road.
	Arrive GUASOPE	(1000 500)	"	0900	Councillor sent to Kumerau to arrange canoes for tomorrow. On N/L matters with R.A.A.F. Native W/T operator arrived by air.
	Return WASIMUMU				
14.10.44	Leave WASIMUMU		"	0830	by truck to Guasope
	Leave GUASOPE		"	0910	By motor road
	Arrive KILEU	(999 520)	"	0930	Site of pre-occupation village. Not being rebuilt. Entered canoes and crossed Kumerau Bay.
	Land SIMWANIKU	(1029538)	"	1010	Landing only. By fair road to
	Arrive UIGONAMO	(1062545)	"	1050	6 houses in good order. 1 patien ordered to hospital.
	Leave "		"	1100	By canoe
	Arrive KAVATANA	(1062571)	"	1145	12 houses in good order. 1 more client for the hospital.
	Leave "		"	1215	By coast road
	Arrive KIADURA	(1075578)	"	1235	3 houses. New. Another hospital case.
	Leave "		"	1245	By canoe
	Arrive UNGWAMO		"	1345	New Councillor elected.
	Leave "		"	1400	By road then canoe
	Arrive KILEU		"	1630	
	Return WASIMUMU		"	1730	By R.A.A.F. m/t.

R. R. W

Godlark No. 2 of 44/45. (4). Continued.

DISCIPLINE: continued

The villages visited are quite satisfactory by Muruan standards, the evacuation village of Kumerau being the neatest. At the moment more attention is being given to gardening than to house building and there is also a very great deal of canoe-making afoot. Every village has at least two or more canoes under construction. Population figutes quoted and taken from census sheets are unreliable by reason of the changes due to evacuation and repatriation.

ROADS and BRIDGES:

Kulumadau	- Kropan.	In good shape generally but needs cleaning [illegible] places.
Wonai	- Bulutega.	Not a recognised Government road now, but used quite a lot by natives. It is quite usable.
Labita	- Unamatana.	Coastal road in good order. Cleaned regularly
Unamatana	- Wabununu.	ditto.
Wabununu	- Waiavat.	Foundation good but now overgrown in places as natives had been told not to keep it up. As these villages have now been repatriated and are being patrolled regularly orders were given for resuming maintenance.
Waiavat	- Bomasileu.	Wide motor road in excellent order and cleaned on Fridays.
Bomasileu	- Guasope.	as above.
Guasope	- Kileu.	as above.
Simwaniku	- Ungonamo.	Road over swamp and coral. Quite reasonable.
Kavatana	- Kiadura.	Coastal road. Fair.
Thompson's Creek	- Boniavat.	Well maintained.
Boniavat	- Kulumadau.	Poor due to swamp. Proposed re-laying to begin in November, circumstances permitting.

It was very encouraging to find all villagers engaged on their allotted roads on Friday, and the effect is obvious.

REST HOUSES & BARRACKS:

KROPAN	New buildings believed to have been ordered by Spotters. Quite unnecessary as Kulumadau is but one hour away. They will not be maintained.
WASIMUMU	In order.
KUMERAU	New buildings which are quite satisfactory.
UNGONAMO	Buildings standings saide from the village and in order.
KAVATANA	Poor type of Rest House, though fairly new. One here as well as at Ungonamo is superfluous, and it is not intended to keep this one repaired.

AGRICULTURE:

Once again the patrol stressed the need for gardening. It is good to see that this constant propaganda is having some effect and considerable gardening activity is taking place in all areas patrolled, varying in degree with the nature of the ground. Most of the boys who signed off two months ago have got over the inevitable spell and round of feasts and have commenced gardening. Sago remains the staple standby. An abundance of wild pigs is causing extra fencing to be undertaken.

DISCIPLINE:

Wabununu Vill. Constable reported no recurrence of the previous trouble with the Wasimumu labour boys, mentioned in my previous Patrol report. Evidently the warning given was taken to heart. A C.N.M. was held at Wonai and two Alcester Is. boys were found guilty of stealing pineapples, receiving one month's imprisonment. Stealing seems prevalent throughout this sub-district.

DESERTERS: None.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES and COUNCILLORS:

Throughout, their work is satisfactory. Two Village Constables control the entire area patrolled, one of whom has recently succeeded his father and has settled down well, showing energy and good control. No alterations are recommended.
The following elections of Councillors were approved:-

Mapwas: KONALEGA elected. No previous Councillor.
Ungonamo: DUMILA " " " " .

In each case the village had no councillor, and it is considered the villages will benefit from having them. On Woodlark much depends on the councillor because of the scattered nature of the villages and the presence of only five Village constables. A report is being submitted to the D.O. recommending an increase of one.

MORALE:

Native morale remains normal. Greatly increased canoe- building is evident throughout the eastern villages. Not being dugout canoes, but rather clinker-built, it is skilled work and it is obvious the technique is not being lost. At Kumerau many newly born babies were seen including twins.

ARCHAEOLOGY:

There are said to be two stone columns, allegedly carved, under water in the mouth of the Sinkurai Creek near Kumerau. Muruan natives avoid them as being inherently evil, so they were not visited. When a launch is stationed here again it is intended to take diving glasses and some Goniago boys to examine them.

SALVAGE:

Unamatana people salvaged a ship's life raft and were rewarded.

R. Ferguson
Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson.) Lieut.

M I N U T E of C O N D U C T.

- OF -

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

No. 2703 Const. AISI PAKILA	Conduct:	Good.
	Discipline:	Good.
	Ability:	Developing well and proving most reliable.
No.2381 Const. TOWAIEDI	Conduct:	Good.
	Discipline:	Unsatisfactory.
	Ability:	This man has the ability but likes to suit his own convenience if he can get away with it.
No. 2109 Const. KURI-EVOI	Conduct:	Good.
	Discipline:	Good.
	Ability:	Unobtrusive but reliable. Not particularly bright.

R. Ferg
Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson.) Lieut.

M E D I C A L M I N U T E.

N.M.O. WILISONI was taken as far as Wonai to treat reported cases of yaws amongst some of the half-caste children there. 6 cases were treated.

Unfortunately he could not be away from the Kulumadau Native Hospital any longer as he is the only N.M.O. here, so the patrol continued without him.

Generally the health was found to be good, and a woman at Bomasileu who was treated by R.A.A.A.F. personnel had quite recovered from what was a very serious condition when the last patrol was made. Three bad ulcer cases from the Eastern villages were ordered to hospital and have since arrived.

Steady propaganda by the P.O. on the advantages of attending hospital and getting treatment is apparently taking effect at last and more cases are beginning to come in from the villages of their own accord. Particularly gratifying was the voluntary arrival of a bad ulcer case from the Alcester Group, whose people when visiting Kulumadau had been lectured on the facilities available.

R. Ferg
Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson). Lieut.

File 30/5. District Office, ANGAU.
Goodenough Island,
29 Nov 44.

H.Q. Southern Region.

WOODLARK P/R No.1/44-45 - Lieut.R.H.Ferguson

1. Returned the s/n report.

2. The report is in good form.

3. The question of further medical staff will be taken up elsewhere.

4. PO has been instructed to check census referred to as inaccurate.

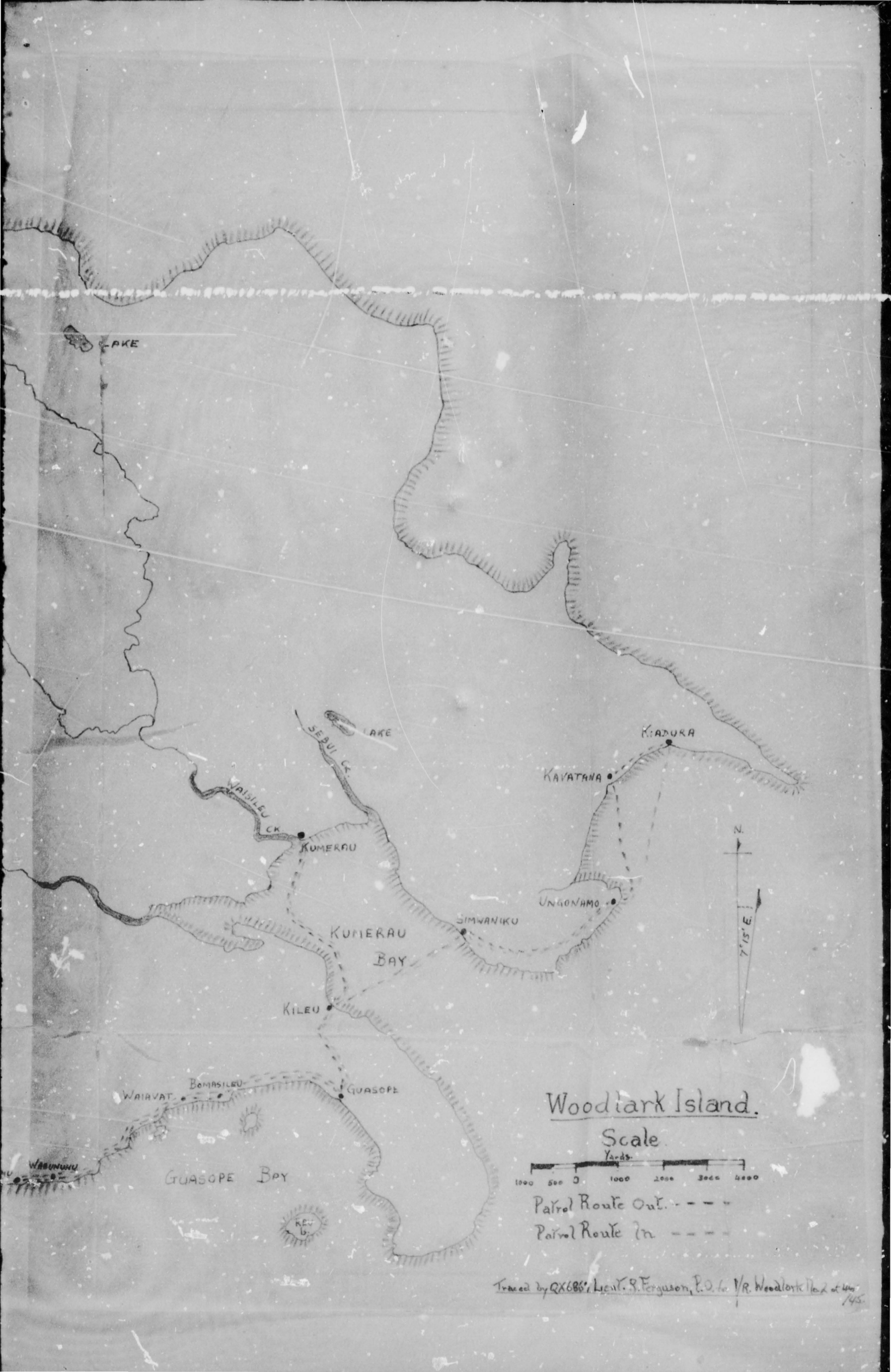
F.W.G. Andersen
Capt.
F.W.G.Andersen, A/District Officer.

Copy O i/c.WOODLARK

Leg. Coun: Routine patrol.
Ops 6/12

ADDS

Total population of Woodlark is under 1000, so it should not be a difficult matter for PO to bring census records up to date.
7/12



Woodlark Island.

Scale

Yards.

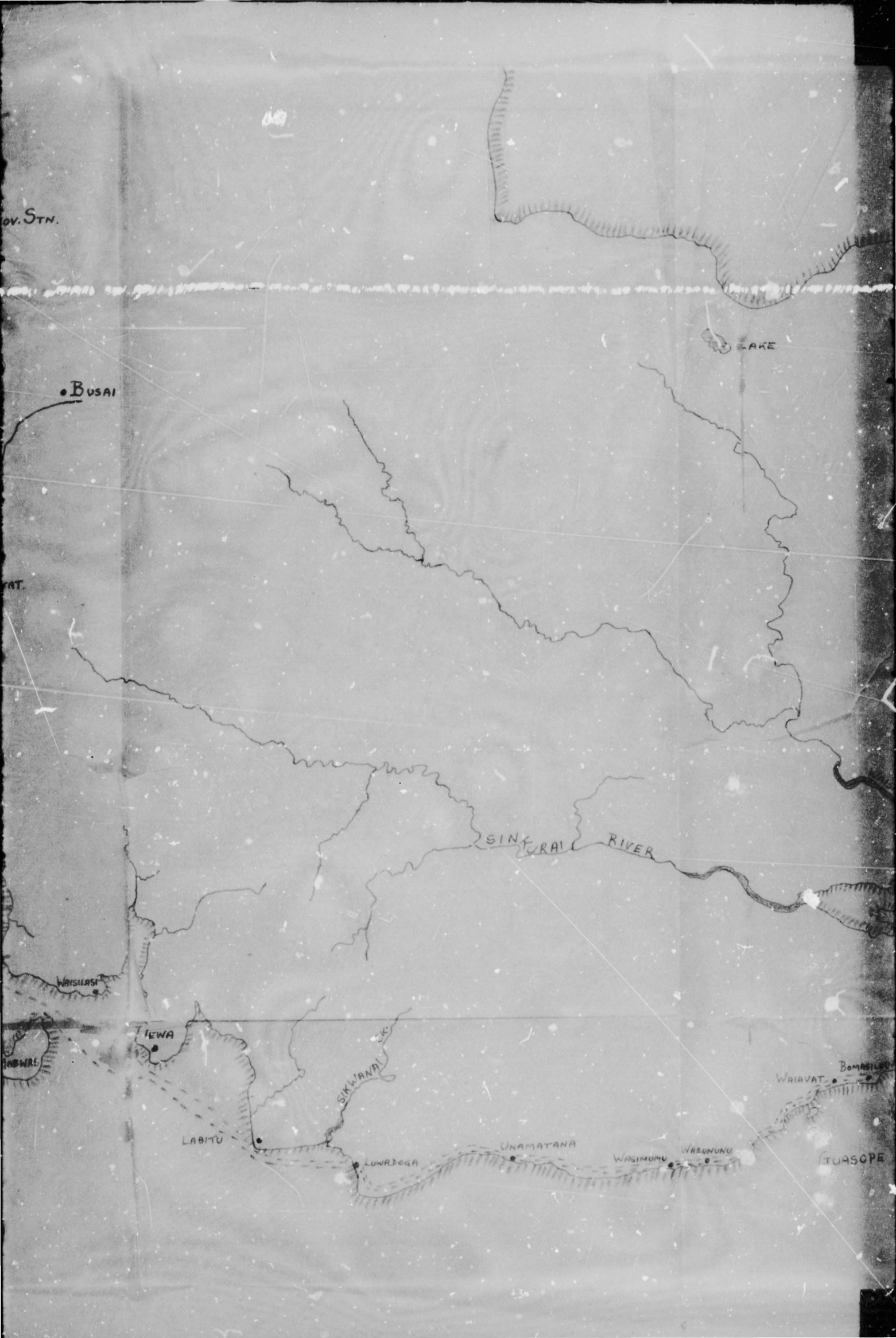
1000 500 0 1000 2000 3000 4000

Patrol Route Out. - - - -

Patrol Route In - - - -

Traced by QX6865, Lieut. R. Ferguson, P.O. for V/R. Woodlark Island at 4mm

145.


OV. STN.
LAKE
BUSAI
SINKURAI RIVER
WASILASI
TIEWA
SIKWANAI
LABITU
LUWADOGA
UNAMATANA
WASIMUMU
WABUNUNU
WAIAVAT
BOMASILEU
GUASOPE

BUMKANAI
KULUMADAU GOV. STN.
BONAGAI
KWAIAPAN
BAY
KNOPAN
BUSAI
MUNIAI RIVER
BONIAVAT
WONAI
BAY.
WONAI
NASAI
ISLAND
KWAGAI
BULUTEGA
WAISILASI
IEWA
MABWAS
SILWANA
LABITU
SULOGA POINT

/45.

Woodlark

4 of 44 /45.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT. File: 4/1.

REPORT No: WOODLARK No. 4 of 44/45.

Sub-district Office,
Kulumadau, Woodlark.
Trobriands District.

17 Jan 45.

REPORT

- of -

TEN-DAY PATROL BY QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

BY:: QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON, Patrol Officer.

FROM. Government Station, KULUMADAU (754 697)

TO: All villages on WOODLARK Island except Korobaduwa.

DATE LEFT: Sunday, 7 Jan 45.

DATE RETURNED: Tuesday, 16 Jan 45.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: Preparation of the Census in the new form and General Inspection of Villages.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

(a) QX 6867 Lieut. R. Ferguson, Patrol Officer.

(b) 1 N.C.O. and 2 Constables of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

(c) 1 N.M.O. (part only)
1 Personal servant.
7 Carriers.
Canoes, crews etc as available.

COST OF PATROL: 106 Sticks of tobacco as follows:- Village Officials 26; Food for Crews and Carriers 33; Hire of Canoes 1 0; Fruit for P.O. 5; Carriers 10; Crewboys 22.

MAP: Woodlark Island Provisional of 25 Aug 43 - Scale 1: 63360 by 69th Topo. Engr. Coy., U.S. Army.
Sketch map by P.O. attached.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

(a) Dikoias and Kaurai:-
Lieut. R. Ferguson, P.O. 21.9.44 to 25.9.44
Ref: P/R. Woodlark No. 1 of 44/45.

Kumerau Bay:-
Lieut. R. Ferguson, P.O. 11.10.44 to 17.11.44
Ref: P/R. Woodlark No. 2 of 44/45.

Guazope Bay:-
Lieut. R. Ferguson, P.O. 7.11.44 to 18.11.44
Ref: P/R. Woodlark No. 3 of 44/45.

(b) Dikoias and Kaurai:-
N.M.O. Wilisoni 18.12.44 to 19.12.44

Remainder:-
Last medical patrol not known.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

DIARY:

N.B. No times given as R.O's. watch is out of order.

7.1.45.	Departed	KULUMADAU Government Station	(754 697)	along good road.
	Arrived	DIKOIAS	(793 743)	16 good saddleback houses and Rest House. Clean and in order. Census checked.
8.1.45.	Leave	DIKOIAS		Road very clean. Could take a jeep.
	Arrive	KAURAI	(805 734)	30 houses and Rest House. Census checked.
9.1.45.	Leave	KAURAI		
	Pass	DIKOIAS		
	Arrive	KILUMADAU.		Spell here and change carriers. Road recently cleaned and in fair order.
	Leave	"		
	Arrive	BONIAVAT	(766 614)	Mining camp of Mr. A. Dawkins.
19.1.45.	Leave	BONIAVAT		On built-up track through swamp
	Embark	THOMPSON'S CK.	(761 600)	Take canoes here and descend creek into Sulega Harbour. A tedious stretch of paddling against the wind.
	Land	UNAMATANA	(893 482)	4 houses. Canoes left here.
	Leave	"		By good coral road
	Pass	WASILUMU	(930 480)	Rest House only.
	Pass	WABUNUNU	(957 481)	Coast road in good condition.
	Pass	WAIAVAT	(966 500)	
	Pass	BOMASILLU	(974 500)	
	Arrive	GUASOPE	(1000 500)	R.A.A.F Detachment.
11.1.45.	Leave	GUASOPE		By full [illegible] motor road
	Arrive	BOMASILLU		7 houses on sand beach. Census checked.
	Leave	"		
	Arrive	WAIAVAT		7 houses on sand beach. No shade trees. 2 houses new. Census checked.
	Return	GUASOPE.		
12.1.45	Leave	GUASOPE		By motor road
	Embark	KILNU	(999 520)	Evacuated site of pre-invasion village. Now used as canoe landing.
	Land	SIMWANIKU	(1029 538)	Landing at head of good road to
	Arrive	UNGONAMO	(1062 545)	6 houses and Rest House. Patient sent in for treatment. Census checked.
	Leave	"		By canoes across shallow bay. A large crocodile was seen.
	Arrive	KAVATANA	(1062 571)	12 houses and Rest House. 3 patients sent in. Census checked
	Leave	"		By road
	Arrive	KIADURA	(1075 578)	3 houses. New village established after the evacuation. Census checked
	Leave	"		Return via Kavatana and Ungonamo to
	Embark	SIMWANIKU		Travel down Kumerau Bay. Many large sharks here.
	Arrive	KUMERAU	(990 557.	30 houses and Rest House. Not all in use.
13.1.45	Leave	KUMERAU		After checking census. By canoe.
	Arrive	GUASOPE.		

DIARY:- continued.

14.1.45.	Leave GUASOPE Arrive WABUNUNU		By motor road kept up by village people. 14 houses in good order. Checked census, Heard assault complaint.
	Leave " Return GUASOPE		C.N.M. 1 conviction for assault. 1 case settled out of court.
15.1.45	Leave GUASOPE Arrive UNAMATANA		By road 4 houses. Census checked.
	Leave " Land IEWA	(810 515)	By canoes in light wind 7 houses on bluff and Rest House. Census checked.
	Leave " Arrive WAISILASI	(810 527)	By canoe and cross bay to 5 houses. Only two used, Census checked.
	Leave "		By canoe and sail out to Mapwas Island.
	Land MAPWAS	(766 516)	6 houses on island guarding Suloga Bay. Checked census.
	Leave " Land KWAGAI	(687 559)	By canoe 3 houses. Checked census.
	Leave " Land THOMPSON'S Creek Arrive BONIAVAT		Return by canoe up Suloga Bay Take to road
16.1.45	Leave BONIAVAT Cross MUNIAI Creek	(769 640)	By road in fair order Bridge now built but unlikely to survive floods.
	Arrive KULUMADAU Government Station.		PATROL ENDS.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

VILLAGES:

Name.	Map Ref.	Houses.	Pop.	Condition.	Remarks.
DIKOIAS	793 743	16	97	V. Clean.	All in good order with a fair creek for water.
KAURAI	865 734	30	155	Clean.	3 more houses since previous patrol. The largest village on Woodlark.
KWAGAI	687 559	3	10	Clean.	Small hamlet at head of Kwagai Passage into Wonai Bay.
MAPWAS	766 516	6	23	Clean.	On Mapwas Island. Used as transit camp by ocean-going canoes. Very old-established.
WAISILASI	801 527	5	4	Clean.	A new village built for evacuees on bluff above Suloga Bay. Only 2 houses now used.
IEWA	810 515	7	18	V. Clean.	Another new village built by evacuees. Healthy site.
UNAMATANA	893 482	4	19	Clean.	Usual landing for Suloga Bay canoes.
WABUNUNU	937 481	14	73	Clean.	1 new house since last patrol. People are returned evacuees.

VILLAGES: continued

Name.	Map Ref.	Houses.	Pop.	Condition.	Remarks.
WATAVAT	966 500	7	42	V. Clean.	1 new house since last patr Very hot site on sand. Gardens close at hand.
BOMASILEU	974 500	7	34	Clean.	Another hot site with no shade.
KUMERAU	990 557	30	81	Clean.	An evacuee village now established permanently. 21 of the houses are in use.
UNGOMAMO	1062 545	6	24	Clean.	A small village in good fishing area.
KAVATANA	1062 571	12	37	V. Clean.	An attractive village. Port of call for Laughlan Island people.
KIADURA	1075 578	3	16	Clean.	The last village on the road as the coast is not inhabited until Kaurai.

14 Villages. 150 houses 633 natives.

Generally speaking the villages are satisfactory, though a few more houses remain to be built. In all cases the water supply appears to be sanitary, most villages having wells of seepage through the coral.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Kulumadau	- Dikoias	A wide well-kept road.
Dikoias	- Kaurai	Continues the same.
Kulumadau	- Boniavat	Recently cleaned and in fair order since the dry weather. Swampy in wet weather.
Boniavat	- Thompson's Creek.	Satisfactory. Needs repair near landing following series of high tides.
Unamatara	- Wasimumu	Well-kept road over coral.
Wasimumu	- Bomasileu	Coastal road recently reopened and in good order.
Bomasileu	- Guasope	Wide motor road kept clean by villagers.
Guasope	- Kileu	Motor road.
Sinwaniku	- Ungomamo	Clean road in order.
Kavatana	- Kiadura.	Satifactory coast road.

The only bridge is that over the Muniai Creek. This creek is subject to heavy flooding and previous bridges have been washed out. A new road has been cut to cross the two arms of the creek where it forks above the ford. These arms have been bridged by logs and handrails made, but in heavy floods they may go the way of their predecessors.

REST HOUSES & BARRACKS:

DIKOIAS	The present buildings are worn out, but new ones placed outside the village are nearly completed.
KAURAI	In order. Police barracks has been reroofed.
IEWA	A new Rest house and barracks in good order.

REST HOUSES & BARRACKS: continued

/45.

WASIMDEU	Concrete-floored buildings at former Native Labour Camp which are satisfactory.
KUMERAU	New buildings in good shape.
UNGONAMO	Satisfactory.
KAVATANA	Not needed so close to Ungonamo. It is intended to let these buildings lapse.

AGRICULTURE: New gardens are being added to those already planted in most areas but in Suloga Bay and at Dikoias and Kaurai particularly unusual droughts have retarded growth and killed many plants. However the drought appears to be breaking up. Guasopo and Kumerau areas have plenty of food. At Kaurai and Dikoias cucumbers are in good supply. Oranges are also coming in and bush mangoes are ripening.
Constant hunting has reduced the bushpigs and most of the damage to gardens is now due to cockatoos.
Some very fine tobacco plants were seen and a quantity of native tobacco is now being cultivated as trade tobacco is no scarce.

DISCIPLINE: Generally quite good. No adulteries were reported but three complaints of assault were dealt with. One conviction was recorded and a month's imprisonment awarded. The remaining cases were settled out of court and the disputes leading to them were amicably composed.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES & COUNCILLORS:

The village Constables are carrying out their duties and the roads etc are all in good order. No changes are recommended. Most of the uniforms where extant are much the worse for wear, but the difficulties of getting replacements during time of war has been explained to all.
The Mapwaz Vill. Constable and the Teva councillor have been doing very good work providing canoes for transporting stores for N.T. across Suloga Bay. If the Administration could buy a large canoe and station it permanently at Thompson's Creek landing it would save much time trouble.

One councillor resigned and a new one was elected.

DIKOIAS. CAIWUIOU resigned. TAULEIWEI was elected.

MORALE: Except for the lack of trade goods and scarcity of trade tobacco life and morale are normal.
At nights the P.O. talked with various village chiefs and elders, and learnt that Messrs. Simons and Grahamslaw were the two most respected administrators, because although stern they were considered impartial. Other officers were held to favour the white man to an unfair degree. Some native officials went so far as to say they would resign should a certain more recent officer ever return. This dislike is apparently because he continually kept them away from their villages so that no gardens could be properly planted. One chief said that His Excellency when visiting Woodlark had told him to come direct to Port Moresby and see the Governor personally should he ever have a complaint to make against the local administrating officer. The chief wished to know if he could still do this.

CENSUS: A main purpose of this Patrol was to retake the census under the Family Group System as set out in Census Instructions DS 7/3 of 12 Jul 44. This was done and the summary is as follows:-

ANTHROPOLOGY: continued

Village.	Island.	Group.	Tribe.
All villages	Ianabe	Egum	KAGU'UGO-WAGA.
" "	Gawa	Marshall Bennetts	
" "	Kwaiawata	" "	
" "	Iwa	" "	
" "	Vit...	Trobriands	
All villages	Laughlan	Laughlans	KAGIN'WADA

R. Ferguson
Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson) Lieut.

P/R. Woodlark No. 4 of 44/45. (8). Continued.

MINUTE of CONDUCT

- of -

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

No. 2301 L/Cpl. BUBUDIMU-ALARI Conduct: Good.

Discipline: Good.

Ability: Reliable and intelligent.

No. 2703 Const. AISI-PAKILA Conduct: Good.

Discipline: Good.

Ability: Keen. Reliable.

No. 2088 Const. MAIYA-KEPA Conduct: Good.

Discipline: Good.

Ability: A solid type but not brainy.

Once again there was little for the police to do except the usual routine jobs of a Census patrol.

K. Ferguson
Patrol Officer.
(K. Ferguson) Lieut.

M E D I C A L M I N U T E.

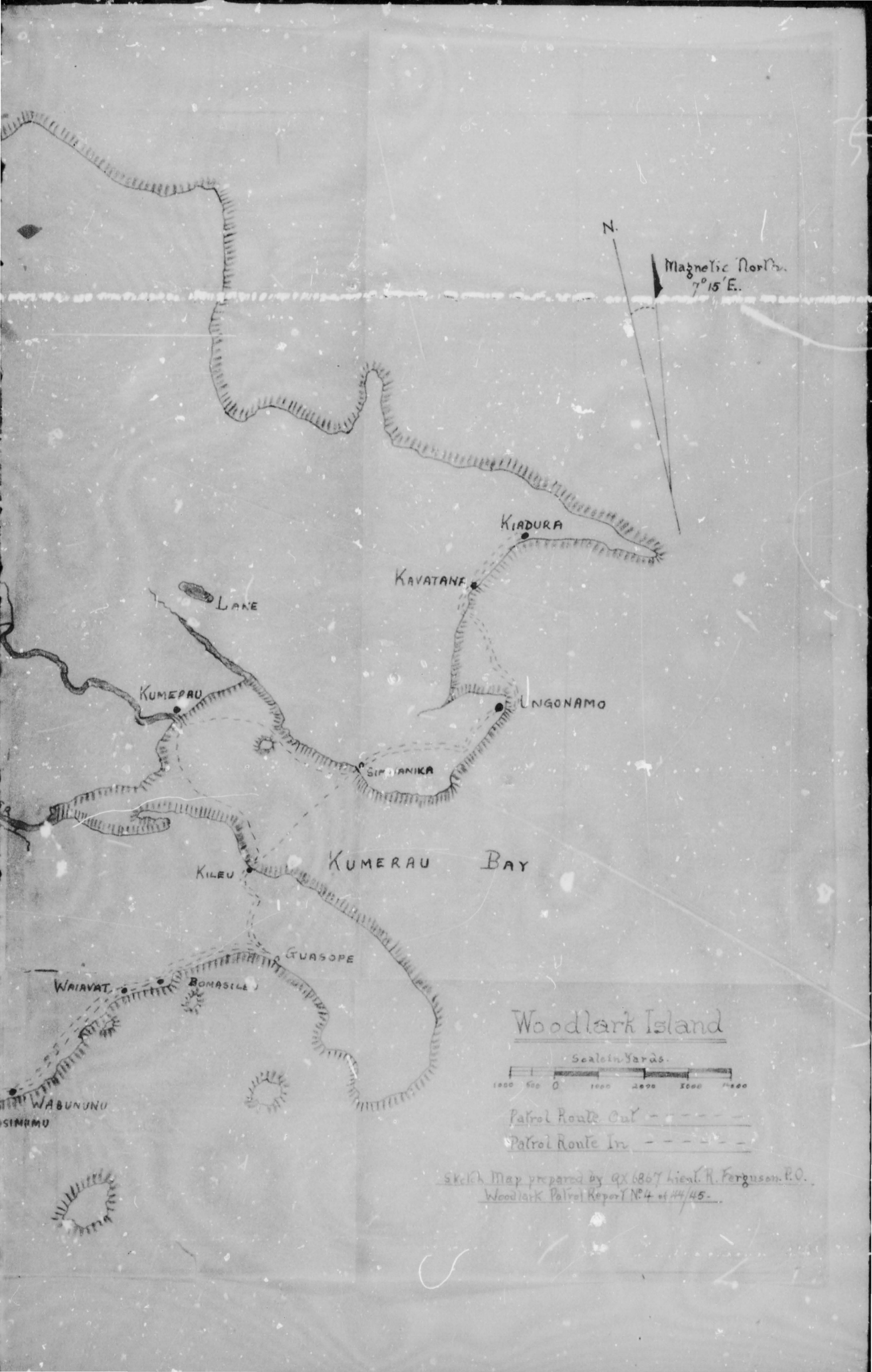
N.M.O. WILISONI was able to accompany the patrol for the first two days to Kaurai and Dikoiam but could not be spared from the hospital for longer. [illegible] a second Orderly is needed here and will be even more essential when the R.A.A.F. Detachment leave in the near future. The Native Medical Sergeant has been doing most of the work in the Eastern villages.

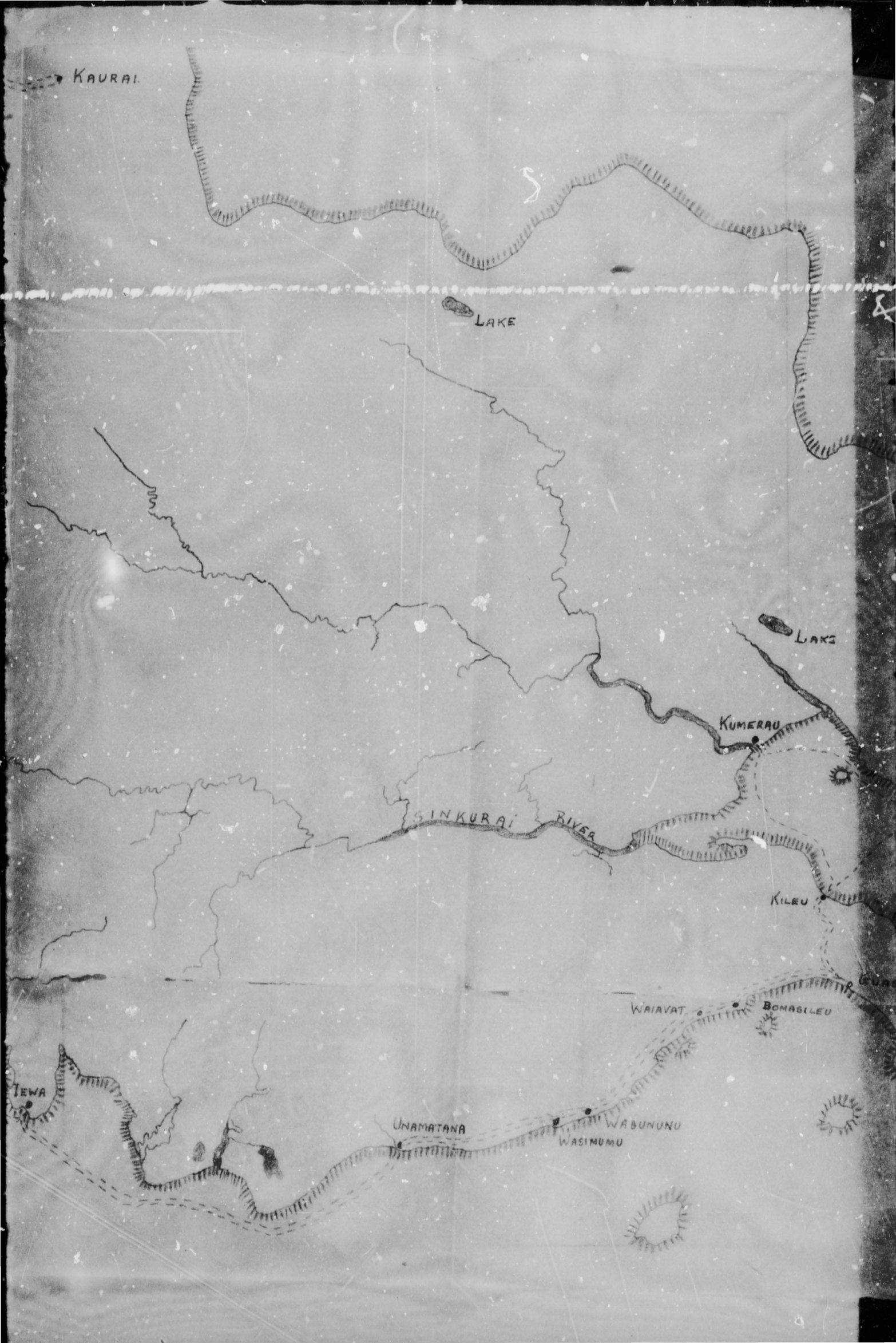
Several cases were sent in to him from the Kumerau Bay villages and additional drugs supplied for the work he has done for ANGAU. It is appreciated.

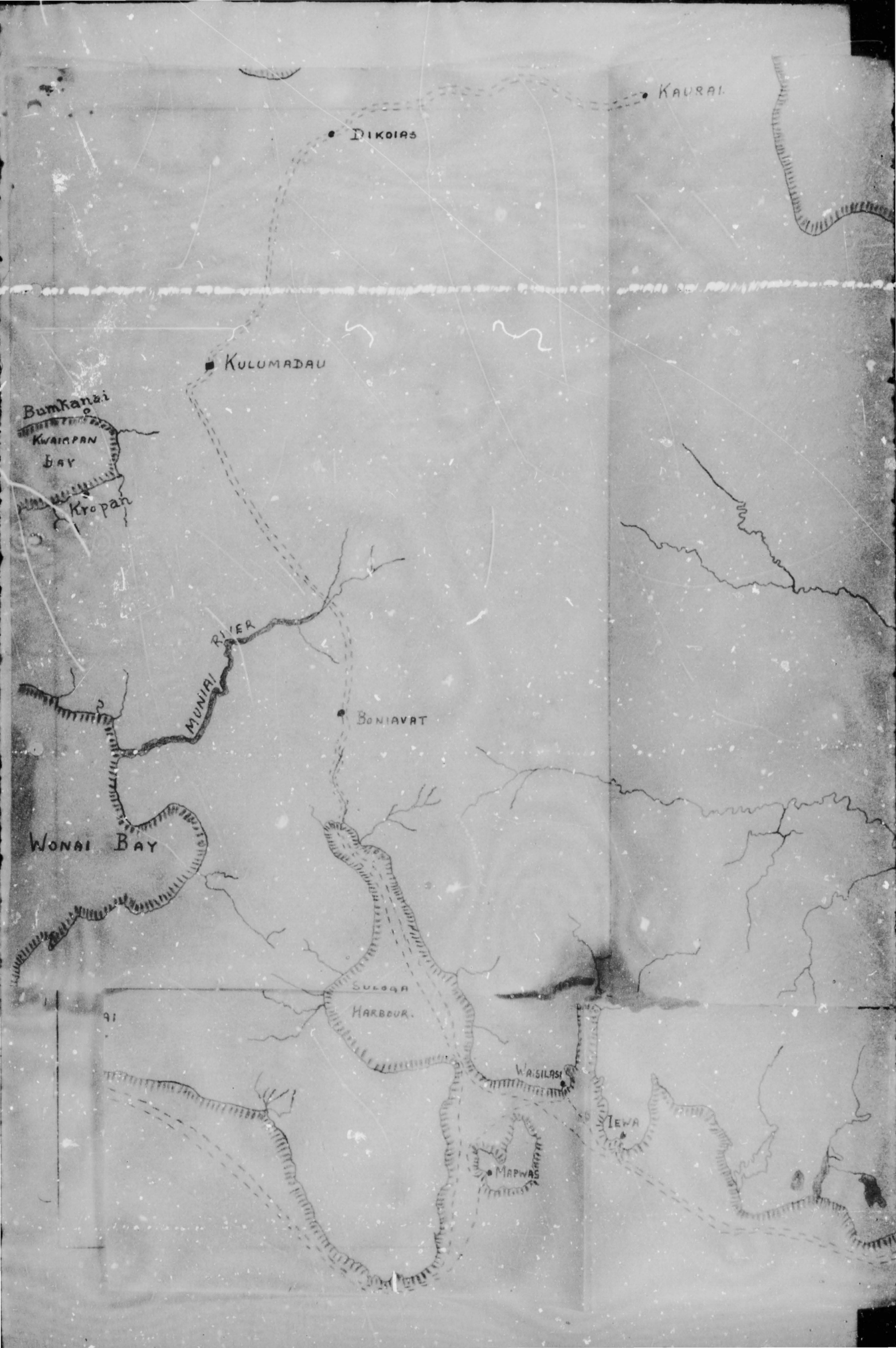
General health appears fair but there is a real need for regular medical patrols and inspections.

K. Ferguson

Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson). Lieut.


N.
Magnetic North.
7° 15' E.
KIADURA
KAVATANA
LAKE
KUMERAU
UNGONAMO
SIMANIKA
KUMERAU BAY
KILEU
GUASOPE
WAIAVAT
BOMASILE
WABUNUNU
Woodlark Island
Scale in Yards.
1000 500 0 1000 2000 3000 4000
Patrol Route Out
Patrol Route In
Sketch Map prepared by QX 6867 Lieut. R. Ferguson. R.O.
Woodlark Patrol Report No 4 of 44/45.


KAURAI
LAKE
LAKE
KUMERAU
SINKURAI RIVER
KILEU
WAIAVAT
BOMASILEU
IEWA
UNAMATANA
WABUNUNU
WASIMUMU


KAURAI
DIKOIAS
KULUMADAU
Bumkanai
KWAIMPAN
BAY
Kropan
RIVER
MUNIAI
BONIAVAT
WONAI BAY
SULOGA
HARBOUR.
WAISILASI
IEWA
MAPWAS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/6/4

DS 30/6/42.

HQ ANGAU.
19 Mar 45.

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

WOODLARK P/R 4/44-45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the a/m Report. Your papers 30/6/4 of 10 Mar refer.

2. Please take action to warn Junior Officers of the dangers of discussing the merits or demerits of Senior Officers. The practice must cease.

Much labour.

DS

Lt-Col,
DDDS & NA.

245.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/6/4

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU PORT MORESBY
21 Mar 45

Ref No. 1721

[illegible]

Woodlark P/R No. 4/44-45 - Lt Ferguson

HQ ANGAU instruct that action is to be taken to warn Junior Officers of the dangers of discussing the merits or demerits of Senior Officers with natives. The practice must cease.

Reg Cancd

1/C
22/3

[signature]
Capt
for Maj
ADDS & NA (ACL).

Woodlark

5 of 44/45

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT. File: 4/1.

REPORT No: WOODLARK No. 5 of 44/45.

Sub-district Office,
Kulumadau, Woodlark.
Trobriands District.

7 Feb 45.

REPORT

- of -

NINE-DAY PATROL BY QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON.

-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-

BY: QX 6867 LIEUT. R. FERGUSON, Patrol Officer.

FROM: Government Station, KULUMADAU

TO: GAWA ISLAND, Marshall Bennett Group.

DATE LEFT: Thursday, 25 Jan 45.

DATE RETURNED: Friday, 2 Feb 45.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: Preparation of the Census on the new form and General Inspection of the whole island.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

(a) QX 6867 Lieut. R. Ferguson, Patrol Officer.

(b) Nil.

(c) 1 Interpreter.
1 Personal Servant.
Transport by courtesy of R.A.A.F. barge skipper.

COST OF PATROL: 48 Sticks of tobacco as follows:- Village Officials 10; Food for carriers etc. 15; Hire of Carriers 13; Purchase of Museum pieces 10.

MAP: Please refer to large-scale map of GAWA by Capt. A.T. Timperley, D.O. contained in Trobriands District P/R. No.7 of 42/43.
Sketch map by P.O. attached.

LAST PATROL TO AREA:

(a) Lieut. A. J. Murison, P.O. - 22.1.44 to 26.2.44
Ref: P/R. Woodlark No. 2/44.

(b) Capt. G. H. Vernon, A.A.M.C. - 27.10.43 to 2.11.43.
Ref: P/R. Woodlark No. 3/43.

-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-

N.B. No times given as P.O.'s watch is out of order.

DIARY:

25.1.45	Departed	KULUMADAU Government Station	In R.A.A.F. barge with ration for N/L at Guasope.
	Arrived	GUASOPE	Unloaded stores.
26.1.45	Leave	GUASOPE	In barge with fair wind.
	Anchor	NUSAM Is.	Uninhabited. Nesting site for sooty birds.
27.1.45.	Leave	NUSAM Is.	In heavy weather. The pumps failed and barge nearly foundered. Made port on one motor.
	Land	GAWA Is. (Kautaieru Anchorage)	Good bottom in 5 fathoms.
	Arrive	LASOBA Rest House	Road climbs 400' coral cliffs In centre of plateau. Kwaiawata Is. Vill. Constable reported.
	Leave	LASOBA	Along good clean road

On GAWA the villages are really a continuous string of hamlets, each but a few minutes walk from the next and linked by a network of native tracks within a frame of Government roads. The following villages were inspected in this order:-

HANUABADA	5 houses.
VECHGA	4 "
PUSAI	3 " 1 case to hospital.
OKARAKA	2 "
SABULU	4 "
SEWAIEDI	6 "
GEBUTAI'IA	5 "
OKAVATAM	2 "
KI'MUNTU	3 "
SIMOIENA	2 "
SAIBA	5 "
IBUSA	3 "
BUDOIA	2 "

Return LASOBA Rest House.

28.1.45. Leave LASOBA Inspect remaining villages

SINEBWAI	3 houses.
DIGILIWAKU	3 "
OWAI'AI'I	2 "
KAIBOLA	2 "
DAIAGILA	3 "
KAIKODA	3 "
WASEDA	3 "
MEAWARA	6 "
KOLALAKI	4 "
OBASOIA	4 "
UGAI'ORA	6 " Chief lives here.
OTOWAI	4 "
NULIA	7 "
KAULABWADA	3 "
BUDUAGURA	7 " Vill. Const.

Return LASOBA Rest House.

29.1.45. At GAWA All day inspecting gardens and talking to natives whilst crew worked to make barge seaworthy.

30.1.45 Leave GAWA

Pass VAKUTA Is. Dead water passage.

Arrive LOSUIA Government Station. Reported to A.D.O.

DIARY:

31.1.45.	At	KIRIWINA	Getting charging motor repaired by R.A.A.F. mechanics.
1.2.45	Leave	IOGUIA Government Station	By barge.
	Call	KITAVA Is.	Deliver mail to Mr. Cameron.
	Anchor	GAWA Is.	
2.2.45	Leave	GAWA Is.	Iwa Island Vill. Const. reported on his way to Iamabo Is. for Kula trading.
	Arrive	KULUMADAU Government Station.	

PATROL ENDS.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

VILLAGES:

On GAWA the villages all lie within the central plateau about 300' above sea-level and are more properly hamlets, each only a few minutes or less from the next. In all there are twenty-eight of these varying in size from two to seven houses.
As distinct from Woodlark where the cooking is done inside the house or in front of it, each Gawa house boasts a separate kitchen a few yards away to the rear and in some cases there are food houses too, though the system seems less developed than in the Trobriands.
Water is carried up the 400' highcoral ramparts from soakages below, but these days many empty fuel drums thrown up by the sea are used to collect rainwater. They collect mosquitoes as well.
In time of drought such as experienced this season coconuts have to provide them with liquid.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The roads are well-kept and numerous forming a network over the plateau linking all the villages. The climb up from the anchorage is precipitous. There are no bridges.

REST HOUSES & BARRACKS:

LASOBA A spacious house of two rooms, bathroom and kitchen, surrounded by a wide verandah, built a year ago by Lt. A. Murison's instructions, together with a satisfactory barracks. The coconut roofing has begun to rot and orders were given for this to be renewed.

AGRICULTURE:

GAWA is well-cultivated, the plateau being fertile, and the crops are looking well with abundant foliage, but the long drought this season has retarded the formation of the tubers. Recent rain may have been in time to remedy this.
Taro, sweet potato, yams of several varieties, tomatoes and pumpkins are amongst the crops grown.
There is a large native plantation at Lasoba which is kept clean, but few huts were seen, though this may be due to consumption by the population during the drought.

DISCIPLINE:

Generally good. One complaint of adultery was received and, as the defendant is a native of Iamabo Is. who has returned there, steps were taken to have him brought into Kulumadau for trial. Two disputes over bride-payment were referred to the chief and officials.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES & COUNCILLORS:

The Village Constable here is a recent appointee, a young man, son of the former incumbent. He is very keen and is doing well, considering the lack of direction due to the rarity of patrols in the past.
The Village constable from Kwaiawata Island reported and had no problems other than to deplore the length of the drought. A KULA trading expedition en route to Iamabo Island in the EGUM Group called in at GAWA and the Village constable from IWA Island reported. He says all is in order there.

A new councillor, KWADEGWU of WHGEGA village, was elected, making three in all for the population of three hundred.

MORALE:

Life is now normal, and no lasting effects of the war are apparent at this stage. Their water problems have been eased by the quantity of empty fuel drums washing ashore, and now used to catch rainwater.
GAWA is an important station in the KULA organisation, which was interrupted by military operational requirements. Now all are keen to get things straightened and back to normal functioning. IWA canoes were being entertained en route to IAMABO with wagi to be exchanged for armshells, and BOAGIS canoes from Woodlark were there too, getting their affairs cleared up this end before sailing off down to TewaTewa, TubeTube, Iamagusu and Korai'iwa. Preparations to receive a party of traders from MADAU Island were going ahead, and a GAWA canoe was waiting to leave for Central Woodlark to square up debts there with armshells.
All this seems to play a major part in the social life of this area and they have felt the disruption keenly whilst accepting it philosophically enough.

CENSUS:

The Census was retaken under the Family Group system, Census Instruction DS 7/3 of 12 Jun 44 and disclosed a net decrease of (3) in the past year from 305 to 302 persons. An adult albino of each sex was seen. The complete Summary is appended to this P/Report.

G.O.C's MUSEUM:

Two antique wooden shields used in inter-island warfare, were secured for the Museum and have been despatched to HQ under separate cover. These are known as "VEIOWA" and are similar to those used formerly on Woodlark Island.

R. Ferguson
Patrol Officer.
(R. Ferguson) Lieut.

P/[illegible] Goodlark No. 5 of 44/45. (6.) Continued.

MEDICAL MINUTE.

No N.M.O. could be taken on this patrol which was a pity as it is a year since GAWA was visited. A second orderly is very necessary in this area.

One bad case of Tropical ulcers was sent back to the hospital at Kulumadau by canoe. [illegible] inspection might have revealed more. Several deaths were reported but the causes could not be ascertained. The population had declined slightly since the last census.

R. Ferg

(R. Ferguson). Patrol Officer. Lieut.

152°

TROBRIAND ISLANDS

KAILEUNA I.

LOSUIA

KIRIWINA I.

KITAVA I.

VAKUTA I.

IWA I.

MARSHALL BENNETT ISLANDS.

D'IGUMENU I.

KWAIAWATA I.

GAWA I

MADAU I.

WOODLARK ISLAND

NUSAM I.

KULUMADAU

GURGOPE

IANABO I.

EGUM Is

ALCESTER Is.

N.

TOSIE

LAUGHLAN ISLANDS

PATROL No 5 of 44/45.

WOODLARK SUB-DISTRICT.

Route Out ---------

Route In ---------

10°

15°

0 5 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80

SCALE of MILES

SKETCH MAP by QX 6867 Lieut. R. Ferguson, Patrol Officer.

152°

15°

File 30/8

District Office,
ESA'ALA
6 Mar 45.

Ref. No. /38

H. Southern Region,
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT - WOODLARK No. 5, of 44/45.

The a/m Report is forwarded herewith.

2. There is little to comment on in this report.

The Census statistics show a satisfactory increase.

The KULA system is, of course, the circulation of native money.

Antiques are being forwarded at first opportunity.

Capt.,
E. .G. Andersen,
District Officer.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30.6.6

DS 30/6/44

HQ ANGAU.
5 Apr 45

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

S/R WOODLARK No. 5 of 44/45 - Lt R. Ferguson

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/6/6 of 29 Mar 45.

JA 7/10

Lt Col,
DDS & NA.

Woodlark.

7 of 44/45

Patrol No. 7 of 44/45.

PATROL REPORT BY - Capt. G.P.Hardy, A.D.O., W O O D L A R K.

THROUGH THE OUTLYING ISLANDS OF IWA, KWAIAWATA, GAWA, (MARSHALL BENNETT GROUP), ALCESTERS AND LAUGHLANS.

DATE LEFT STATION: 5 Apr 45. DATE RETURNED: 25 Apr 45.

PERIOD ON PATROL: 21 days.

PURPOSE OF PATROL: 1. A general patrol of the outlying Islands as mentioned above.
2. To complete census statistics where necessary.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: Half-caste, G.Watkins Jnr., of Wenai, WOODLARK.

Interpreter GEICRA. R.P.C. 2.
W/Operator AUGEWA. Vill. Const. MIKIDULANA
Personal Servant. of Dikoias, WOODLARK.

A few carriers obtained here and there.

COMMUNICATION: By wireless.

ROUTE TRAVERSED: From KWAIAPAN Bay to IWA via GAWA, KWAIAWATA, then to ALCESTERS via GAWA and BOAGIS, thence to LAUGHLANS via GUASOPE, returning to KWAIAPAN Bay via GUASOPE.

PATROL MAP: Sketch map by Capt. G.P.Hardy, A.D.O., WOODLARK.

LAST PATROL BY: (a) To IWA and KWAIAWATA by Lieut. A.J.Murison, P/R. No. 2a of 43/44 - Jan/Feb 44.
(b) To GAWA by Lieut. R.Ferguson, P/R. No. 5 of 44/45 - Jan/Feb 45.
(c) To ALCESTERS and LAUGHLANS by Capt. A.T.Timperley and Lieut. Murison, P/R. No. 7 of 42/43 - Mar/May 43.

COST OF PATROL: 10 lbs. Native Twist Tobacco as under.

R.P.C.	18	sticks.
Boat's Crew.	36	"
Interpreter)		
W/Operator)		
Per.Servant)		
Vill.Const.)	33	"
Vill. Consts.	18	"
Councillors.	30	"
KITAVA Vill. Consts. & Councs.	7	"
Carriers.	34	"
Native Foods.	84	"
	260	"

Rations taken for 3 weeks for 1 European and half-caste, 2 R.P.C., 1 Int., 1 W/Operator, 1 Servant, 1 Vill. Const., & 5 Crew.

[illegible] to his delight. He is quite willing, and appears to have carried out his duties satisfactorily.

- D I A R Y -

5 Apr 1945. Thursday. Having given L/Cpl. BUBUDIMU, the R.P.C. N.C.O. left in charge, final instructions as to what to carry on with at the station during my absence, the patrol moved down to the wharf at BOMKWANAI in KWAIAPAN Bay, boarded the "SOFIA", and departed 0939 hrs en route for GAWA. The patrol was delayed from leaving earlier owing to a very heavy downfall of rain earlier in the morning. Progress was very slow having a strong head N.W. wind, and rain all the way. During the afternoon it became so rough that we had to put into anchorage at NUSAM Island, arriving there 1500. 1 message to ESA'ALA. 1 out.

6 Apr. Friday. Still very rough with fierce N.W. wind blowing. Departed 0600 to a new anchorage across the passage at LOSEDA, arriving 0700. G.Watkins and self departed 0815 for TAGUMU Plantation by dingy, in search of a more suitable propeller, as the present one we had on the "SOFIA" was far too small, arriving there 1100. Managed to find two larger propellers, and departed again 1115 for "SOFIA", arriving 1400. Watkins and crew fitting new propeller during remainder of afternoon. No traffic in or out. Strong N.W. wind and rain all day long.

7 Apr. Saturday. Departed 0245 by moonlight en route for KWAIAWATA via GAWA. Arrived GAWA 1030 anchoring off OVETA. Once again progress was slow owing to head N.W. wind nearly all the way. Went ashore at OVETA where Vill. Const. TABUTUKWAIWA and 3 Councillors reported. Vill. Const. issued with new uniform, and a few minor complaints heard and settled. As a census had been taken on a recent patrol during February, it was not necessary to spend any further time here, so departed 1315 for KWAIAWATA, arriving off TADABODA 1415. Went ashore and made camp at the barracks. Vill. Const. TOLUBUI'ITA and Councillors report. Later, Vill. Const. MAGORO of IWA reports, having come from GAWA with the majority of his men folk. Gave instructions that all the men were to return to IWA, and await my arrival there. Remainder of day on general adm. work, and contacting the people. Weather throughout day fine, but strong N.W. still blowing. No traffic.

8 Apr. Sunday. At KWAIAWATA. Took complete new census of island, total being 117. Late afternoon inspected all roads and villages, and found same clean, tidy and in good order. No traffic.

9 Apr. Monday. Having attended to a few minor details, departed 0820 for IWA, arriving at anchorage off MASIKODA 1200. Having a side wind, used sails and made good time. Checked gear ashore, then moved up to the barracks which is situated in the middle of the surrounding villages, on top of the island. Barrack grounds found clean and tidy. Remainder of day on general adm. work, and contacting the people. Vill. Consts. and Councillors with a number of men from KITAVA report. They were over trading and visiting the IWA people. Weather fine. No traffic.

10 Apr. Tuesday. At IWA. All day on census. 'Foul' weather outside, and very rough. 1 message from ESA'ALA. Watkins repairing leakages in stern tube of "SOFIA".

11 Apr. Wednesday. At IWA. All day on census. Weather very rough and 'dirty' outside. 1 message to ESA'ALA.

12 Apr. Thursday. Most of morning on finalizing census, and on general work. Total population of island , 377. Part of afternoon on general adm. work. 1600 departed on tour of inspection of all roads and villages on N.W. side of the barracks. Found same clean, tidy and in good order. Gave medical attention on the way around. No traffic.

13 Apr. Thursday. Whilst gear was being loaded onto "SOFIA" under charge of Watkins and police, inspected all remaining villages and roads on S.E. side of barracks. Found same clean, tidy and in good order. Departed 0900 en route for GAWA. Progress slow heading into strong

to have carried out his duties satisfactorily.

S.E. wind until clear of the reef, then we used the sails and made for DIGUMENU Island, tacking back to KWAIAWATA, and so to GAWA, arriving there 1600, anchoring off OVETA. Went ashore and made camp in a canoe shed there. En route the propeller had become loose, and packing around stern tube had come out making another leakage. For the most part of the trip it was very rough. Wind dropped towards evening. No traffic. Vill. Const. reports.

14 Apr. Saturday. At GAWA. "SOFIA" making too much water to continue. Propeller also had to be re-fitted. No suitable place to pull boat up, so work had to be done under water. We tried to raise the stern by pilling logs and stones onto the forehead end, but without success. Watkins and crew making repairs. It was hoped that we could depart during the afternoon, but having tried the "SOFIA" cut, found that the propeller had slipped once again, and so further repairs had to be made. No traffic.

15 Apr. Sunday. At GAWA. Watkins and crew making repairs to shaft and stern tube. All gear ready in hopes that we'd be able to leave during the morning. Repairs not completed until afternoon when it was too late to leave. At 1400 left to inspect all roads and villages on the island, returning 1830. Found same clean, tidy and in good order. Gave medical attention on the way round. Very little sickness on the island. No traffic. Weather fair.

16 Apr. Monday. Departed 0600 en route for ALCESTERS. With the strong S.E. wind blowing, being almost head-on, we could not have made the trip in the one day, so made for BOAGIS, arriving there 1330. En route at 0800 a big water-spout passed by some 600 yds away. As it came towards us we had to steer away from it to avoid same. Tried to break it up with rifle fire, but without success. At BOAGIS dropped a GAWA Councillor who had to report to KULUMADAU to receive medical attention. Departed once more at 1400 for PIGEON Island, arriving there 1600. Had to take zig zag course using sails as too rough to go direct. Birds by the thousands all over the island, but dian't see any pigeons. No traffic.

17 Apr. Tuesday. Departed 0530 for ALCESTERS taking a zig zag course owing to head on S.E., arriving at anchorage off NASIKWABU at 1245. An excellent anchorage in S.E. season. En Route had engine trouble, but managed to fix same. During afternoon obtained complete new census. All the menfolk including the Councillor were absent trading at WOODLARK, which of course made it more difficult obtaining the census. Very few people here, total population numbering only 38. No complaints, and all seem to be a happy crowd. No traffic. (Only 8 houses in village.)

18 Apr. Wednesday. Departed 0600 en route for GUASOPE. Everything went well until 1145 when we had engine trouble. Had to sail on zig zag course for two hours whilst Watkins was repairing same. Managed to get going once again, but then had further engine trouble. 1500 managed to get her going again, and made straight for WASIMOMU, former A.N.G.A.U. Compound, arriving there 1600. Our fuel gave out just as we arrived. Went ashore in dingy through a very rough surf. Vill. Const. KAUSARA of WABUNUNA report. Watkins obtaining fuel. Inspected house where gear was being taken care of by Vill. Const. Instructed him to take most of same to GUASOPE where I would pick it up. Departed 1700 for GUASOPE, arriving there 1815. Camped at old American quarters near drome. Const. MURI reported on arrival. 2 messages from Control. Fairly rough trip over.

19 Apr. Thursday. Departed 0630 en route for LAUGHLANS. All went well until 1300 when packing around stern tube came out causing a bad leak as a result. Continued with sails only whilst repairs being made. 1400 leakage stopped, so could use engine again. Passed VENANI Rock at 1445. (This rock is about 60' high, and is the home of thousands of birds. It is a good land mark) Arrived at anchorage off NIGEUA village at 1630. Went ashore and made camp at barracks. 2 Councillors report. Except for the short lapse whilst leakage was being stopped [illegible] made good time being able to make full use of sails. No traffic.

20 Apr. Friday. At LAUGHLANS. Most of day obtaining new census. Total population being 96. 1500 inspected all villages on ONOVEKA Island. Most of villages rather untidy, partly due to continual winds, and pigs. Instructed people that in future they must keep villages in better order. No complaints brought to me. 1 message to ESA'ALA.

to have carried out his duties satisfactorily.

21 Apr. Saturday. Appointed Councillor POPORA temporary Vill. Constable, to be approved of by D.O., ESA'ALA. Departed 0630 en route for GUASOPE. Unfortunately the wind had changed to N.W. thus being a head on wind which slowed down our speed considerably. Passed VENANI Rock 1030. Very rough trip until 1400 when wind dropped almost to 'nil'. 1530 sighted big water-spout coming from S.E. in our direction, but fortunately it broke up before reaching us some 800 yds. away due I think to us firing at it. As moon was up, managed to find passage into GUASOPE, arriving at anchorage off wharf at 1900. Consts. KURI and TOWAI-EDI report. Made camp at former American quarters. Due to travelling not on the air.

22 Apr. Sunday. At GUASOPE. All day spent on dismantling equipment previously taken over from R.A.A.F. and Americans, and collecting salvage useful for ESA'ALA Station. Also had the two best building cleaned out, and grounds around same cleared. 10 boys from KUMERAU village engaged to do this work, and loud the "SOFIA". Vill. Consts. ULETAWA of KUMERAU with Councillors, and KAUSARA of WARUNUNA report. KAUSARA had brought cargo from old A.N.G.A.U. Compound as previously instructed. Various native matters attended to throughout day. 1 message from Control. Fine day.

23 Apr. Monday. Same work as yesterday. Fuel etc being loaded. Various native matters attended to throughout day. Useful salvage which could not be taken this trip being collected, and stacked out of the weather. Generally clearing up various matters which had to be attended to there. No traffic. Day fine with hardly any wind.

24 Apr. Tuesday. Early morning loading "SOFIA". Having given final instructions to Consts. KURI and AIMAI, the two police left in charge there to look after the place, and keep the village people away from the area, departed 1100 en route for WONAI. 1145 the propeller slipped once again, so had to sail to WAVIAI-I Island, arriving there 1.00. Once again no suitable place to pull boat up, so work had to be done under water. Watkins and crew trying to fit propeller on, but were not successful.

25 Apr. Wednesday. Early morning crew working on fitting propeller, managing to fix same. Departed 0800 en route for KWAIAPAN Bay via WONAI. Wind had changed coming from the North, so were able to use sails, the engine at half speed only. At 1045 propeller became loose again, so pulled in off NESAI to check on same, and found that we'd lost it. Arrived NESAI 1245, and departed 1330 under sail direct for BOMKWANAI, KWAIAPAN Bay, arriving there 1715. L/Cpl. SUBUDIMU reports at wharf with Const.GAUM and prisoners. Gear unloaded, then proceeded to KULUMADAU Station arriving there 1815, finding everything in order, and station grounds tidy.

KWAIAWATA ISLAND.

CENSUS: A complete new census of the island was taken, the population being 117. Since the census was last checked, back I think in 1941, the natives have changed so many times from village to village, thus it was necessary to take a complete new census. The census may have been taken since 1941, but there are no records of same in this office. The people having changed about so much, the taking of the new census proved to be a slow job, and much patience is required in order to obtain same accurately. The census was checked from the old Civil. Adm. Census.

VILLAGES: On the island there are 10 small villages. They are situated in a somewhat semi circle on the top of the island nearest the northern side. Most of them are very close together, some being distinguished from one another by a log, or stones etc. Actually they can only be classed as hamlets, only having a few houses in each. On inspection they were all found clean and tidy. The names of the 10 villages are as follows:-

GOSIA.	IAWAIGILI.	DELINA.	SIAKEIU.	GOGOARA.
OKAIWAGA..	BIGITOILI.	IKUMADUDU.	NARUWARUWA.	NASESAI-I.

ROADS: All the roads and tracks on the island are in good order. The only unsuitable track, and somwhat dangerous one, is the track immediately from the barracks at TADABODA to the top of the island. It is up the side of a coral stone cliff, and one has to crawl up same. In parts there are crude ladders tied onto the stones. To the top it is about 200'. However, there are only certain parts which are dangerous, if one happened to slip, the remainder of the track being in stages of a step formation. It is the only track leading to and from the barracks, other than a round trip by the beach, which is of course much further.

GARDENS: The gardens on the island seem to be doing well. They consist of taros, yams, tietu (another kind of yam), bananas, and a little sweet potato. At present the yams are being taken from the ground and stored in the yam houses for future use. The yams are generally planted in December, and take about 5 months to grow to a suitable size. Taro takes much longer. Tietu about 6 months. In the making of these gardens all the village people clear and prepare a large area, then mark it off into sections, each section, or sections for a family group, or person. The whole area is then fenced off. The gardens suffer little damage from pigs, as the few they have are fed in the villages, and thus they don't go wandering for food.

DIET: The main diet of the people consists of yams, tietu, taro, bananas, a little sweet potato, coconuts, and fish when they can obtain same. There are also limes and oranges. At times it is necessary to trade with other islands such as KITAVA, for yams when they become short of ~~xxx~~ food.

CRIME: One case was to be taken to ESA'ALA for investigation, otherwise there were no coutts.

MORALE: Now that the dark clouds of war have passed over the area, the morale of these people is fairly good, and they carry on with their normal duties, and customs of life, and live peacefully. Once again they have their ocean going canoes made, and continue to trade as they have done throughout the ages to the various islands. (They trade with KITAVA mostly for yams when they become short of ~~xxx~~ food. They travel to WOODLARK in search of arm shells, and to obtain sago. They travel to EGUM and trade for tortoise shell, and bagi (N.G. money) which may be amongst the people, having obtained same from the SAMARAI end. In fact, wherever they hear there is a good market for these articles, they will travel far and wide to obtain same.)

BARRACKS: The Government Barracks are situated on the foreshore, the area being known as TADABODA. It is quite a pleasant place. The barracks are in good order. Vill. Const. instructed to make an addition of a bathroom, and to see that the surroundings were kept clean and tidy.

VILL. CONSTABLE: Vill. Const. TOLUBUI'ITA was issued with a new uniform, much to his delight. He is quite willing, and appears to have carried out his duties satisfactorily.

IWA ISLAND.

CENSUS: Complete new census of the island taken, the population being 377. Once again I don't think this census has been checked since 1941, and the people during that time had changed to various villages, thus making it necessary to take a complete new census. Again it was a very slow job. Throughout the past few years there has only been a slight increase in the population.

VILLAGES: Altogether, there are 34 villages on this island, most of them being small ones with only a few houses in each, and are situated on the edge of the island. The villages are split up into two sections, one section being nearest the N.W. side of the island, and the other the S.E. end. These villages on the whole are more spread out than those on KWAIAWATA. On inspection of same they were all found clean and tidy.

The 34 villages and hamlets are as follows:-

WAPURAPURA.	KILEIAI-I.	LUVEIDOGA.	MAPWASA.	OROBOGA.
KANUKWELA.	WAIAKU.	GAMUGAMU.	GIUGWAU-U.	BOIAWOLA.
MEIUTU.	SIWEIAI-I.	KOMASILA.	TAIBEKU.	MEWARA.
KANAKAIBUA.	LOLIU.	DAKURIKORI.	SIBETALA.	BOMSALAI-I.
WAKUNAUWOTA.	OIEBUMA.	WAKULIEI-I.	TOKWABU.	KADABEBA.
LOBOLOBOKI.	PUSEIMUGA.	KUMDAGAI-I.	TUBUBUNA.	ULALAI-I.
Continued in census order.				
		EWADANA.	ADAWANA.	KORIMA.
				OMDAMWEDA.

It has been suggested to these people many times, that they should make a number of large villages, rather than these various small villages and hamlets. But they state that their forefathers had lived there planting certain trees etc., and so they wish to remain there as they have done in the past. However I think they are best left alone as they are.

ROADS: All roads and tracks on the island are in good order. There are good wide tracks and roads leading to all the villages.

GARDENS: Most of the gardens at present are situated on either side of some of the main tracks. Reports from the natives state they are all doing well, and at present are obtaining yams from them in fair quantity. These people use the same system of dividing one big area up into sections, each section to a person or family group. The gardens consist of yams, tietu, taro, bananas, beans, and a little sweet potato.

DIET: The main diet being yams plus other foods as mentioned above. Also coconuts, oranges, limes and fish when they can obtain same.

COURTS: There were no courts to be heard, nor were any complaints brought.

MORALE: The morale of these people is good, and they continue to live a normal, peaceful and happy life. Once again they are trading with the various islands in their ocean going canoes. Sometimes they are away for months at a time, mainly depending on the winds which have to change, and come from a suitable direction before they can return. These people are great traders, and travel far to obtain what they require.

WATER PROBLEM: The main problem on this island is the lack of suitable drinking water. On KWAIAWATA they have their good springs but here the only springs are at sea level, thus the water is half salt and half fresh, and has a 'foul' taste. The only fresh water available is that which they manage to catch in drums or containers, which they have collected. Fortunately they have been able to collect quite a number of drums and containers, which from time to time have been washed up on the beaches. I think that in the near future when tanks are available, one or two should be supplied to this island to help them out with their water supply during the dry season. Also a few sheets of iron roofing to catch the rain water. For the present we can only supply them with drums which prove to be quite satisfactory. On the next patrol a number of drums, or containers of some sort will be taken, and given to the people if possible.

IWA ISLAND CONT.

BARRACKS: The barracks are situated on the top of the island in the middle of the two sections of villages, a very suitable site. They are in quite good condition, although a few alterations are necessary. Instructions were given to Vill. Constable concerning same. On my arrival the grounds were found clean and tidy.

VILL. CONSTABLE MAGORA: This Vill. Constable carries out his duties well, is willing, and has good control over the island.

GENERAL: Although the island comprises of mostly coral stone, the top of same is fertile and good timber soil, and the gardens do well.

Whilst I was there the KITAVA people were over trading, mostly for gedas (native mats). These people take it turn about to visit each other. Yams are the main market at KITAVA, they grow very well there.

GAWA ISLAND.

CENSUS: The census of this island has been taken on previous patrols. The population as at January of this year being 302.

VILLAGES: Whilst at GAWA waiting for "SOFIA" to be repaired, inspected all villages there. All were found to be clean and tidy. Here again the hamlets are nearly all situated closely to one another, some being but a few yards away from one another. Leading to and from them are a series of well kept tracks. A full list of villages is shown in Patrol Report No. 5 of 44/45, WOODLARK., by Lieut. R.Ferguson, ref. page 2.

ROADS: All roads and tracks are in good order. They have been well kept by the people, which is good to note.

GARDENS: Whilst inspecting the villages, also inspected the gardens as well. They are very healthy looking, and at present yams are being obtained from same. These gardens comprise of the same crops as on the other islands mentioned, and are worked on the same system.

DIET: Same as the other islands.

MORALE: The morale of these people is good, and they appear to be contented with life in general, and live peacefully. There were no courts or complaints.

WATER SUPPLY: The main water supply for the island comes from a fresh water spring on the N.W. side, known as "KALAKOMA". The people also catch rain water in drums and containers which they have managed to collect. In every village there is a container of some kind.

BARRACKS: The Government Barracks are situated a short distance from some of the villages on the eastern side of the island, near the government plantation. These barracks are the best throughout the island group. The european and police barracks were errected during Feb. 1944, under supervision of Lieut. A.J.Murison. In the barrack area grow sweet potatoes, pumkins, and pawpaw trees. The pawpaw trees are now bearing fruit, but there were no large pumpkins on the vines whilst I was there. The sweet potatoes come on steadily. Vill. Constable instructed to see that the garden received continual care. Colourful croton trees make a good blaze of colour around the barrack grounds, and along each side of the main government road leading through the plantation.

GOVERNMENT COCONUT PLANTATION: The plantation of about 20 acres is situated near the barracks at LASOBA. At present the undergrowth is about 2' high. Vill. Constable instructed to see that this area is kept cleared. The trees at present are bearing.

VILL. CONSTABLE TABUTUKWAIWA: This Vill. Constable is a very young man, a somewhat recent appointee. He is quite efficient, willing, and shows eagerness to carry out his duties. He appears to have good control over his people. He was issued with a new uniform.

COUNCILLORS: The 3 Councillors remain unchanged.

GENERAL: Whilst at GAWA, the Vill. Constable reported that one, LEVENI-TAWORAEA (m.s.) of OTOWAI-I, GAWA, about a week prior to my arrival, had been killed by a ring, or hand grenade. From an inquiry it appears that the deceased found this mine, or hand grenade, on the beach. took it up to the village, and whilst most of the people were absent in the gardens, filled same with a stone until it exploded, blowing him to bits. A piece of shrapnel also hit his sister some distance away. cutting her slightly under the eye. The mine,or hand grenade was described by the Vill. Constable as being a cylinder shape 9" long by 3". The people told the boy not to play around with it, having been warned previously by the government to leave anything suspicious found on the beach well alone. The Vill. Const. also stated that whilst the boy was filing this mine, or hand grenade, he told those nearby to keep well away incase it exploded. The matter will be reported to the District Officer, ESA'ALA.

ALCESTERS (NASIKWABU).

CENSUS: A complete new census of NASIKWABU was taken, the small population being 44. Previous statistics also show the number as 44.

VILLAGES: Altogether there are only 8 houses on this island. They are situated near by one another on a small beach on the northern side of the island. As the place is so small it is generally known as NASIKWABU village. The village area was found clean and tidy.

GARDENS: The only thing on this island that will grow is kaima (sweet potato), a little taro, and a few pawpaw trees. A few coconuts are obtained from VILOSA Island. At present the kaima gardens are being damaged somewhat by a village pig which has gone wild, and which the people are unable to catch. As we were only there one afternoon, there was insufficient time to send the police hunting for same.

DIET: These people have very little to live on, their stable diet being, kaima, a little taro, coconuts, pawpaws, and fish when they can catch same. In order to have sufficient food, they have to continually come accross to WOODLARK, and obtain sago from their relatives, and friends.

MORALE: The morale of these people is good. although their main problem is insufficient food, and fresh water. There were no complaints.

WATER SUPPLY: The only fresh water supply these people have is the rain water the manage to catch in an old tank, supplied many years ago by the government, drums and containers they have managed to collect. If these people are to stay at NASIKWABU, a new tank will have to be supplied at a future date when same are available, as the present one has many holes in same, and will not last much longer.

GENERAL: On my arrival the only occupants remaining were a few women, and children. Councillor KWARAKWARAEIU with all the menfolk and some of the women, had come accross to WOODLARK (MURUA) to obtain sago from their friends and relatives. Fortunately there was one old women there who was able to give me all the information I required, concerning alterations to the census. Of course, it would so happen that these people should pick such a time to travel just before a government patrol arrives. However, it is not their fault that we have taken so long to visit them.

ALCESTERS CONT.

GENERAL CONT: There are no barracks at NASIKWABU, they are unnecessary. The anchorage there is good, except when there is a north wind blowing, so the visiting officer can remain on the boat for the short time generally spent there. There are no government roads, the place being so small. The only tracks there are those which lead to the gardens.

In my opinion the trip to the ALCESTERS is hardly worth while, with shipping as it is at present. My reasons are as follows:-

(a) At present there are very few boats in working order at the disposal of the people of the TROBRIAND District.

(b) From most points it takes a whole days journey or more to get there, and the same time back,

(c) The population is so small, many of them continually travelling, that there is hardly any worth while government work to be done there now that the census has been checked. If there happen to be any court cases, they can easily be brought over by the Councillor, as canoes are continually backwards and forward to WOODLARK.

In my opinion I think it would benefit the people, although they might not think so, if they were all transferred across to WOODLARK to live with their friends and relatives. I have learned from various sources that the relatives and friends of the NASIKWABU people, have often asked them to come and settle down on WOODLARK. As they are at present, their population has not increased during the past 3 or 4 years, they have the continual problem of insufficient fresh water supply, and food, having to continually travel to WOODLARK and other islands to obtain same, and their land apparently is not fertile enough to grow a variety of food, sufficient to continually supply their requirements. Of course their reason for desiring to remain there is because of the same old Papuan story and that is that their forefathers lived there, and therefore they wish to live there.

The above matter will be taken up by me with the D.O., ESA'ALA in the near future.

LAUGHLANS.(BUDIBUDI).

CENSUS: Complete new census taken, the total population being 96. Here again I don't think the census has been checked for a few years. The last statistics show the population as 94.

VILLAGES: The total number of villages, or hamlets, on the two islands of ONOVEKA and OBULAKA number 12, 9 on the former, and 3 on the latter. They are all situated near by one another close to the beach on the western side. On inspection of the villages, they were found somewhat untidy, partly due to the bad weather, and a large number of pigs which are kept in the village. The people were instructed that for the good of their health, it was their daily duty to keep the villages clean.

The 12 villages and hamlets are as follows:-

ONOVEKA ISLAND.			OBULAKA ISLAND.
GULIGULEWA.	NIGEIWA.	DABA.	OPWEAPWAIA.
BURAVADEDA.	LAGAGUGA.	NAMATA.	OBULAKA.
WAKULUWOTA.	IABANA.	WAWOSA.	DIMOWAI.

ROADS: There are no government roads on either of the two islands, but only a few village tracks.

LAUGHLANS CONT.

GARDENS: The main kaima (sweet potato) gardens are situated on the adjoining islands where there are no pigs, thus there is a fair chance for the gardens to do well. On ONOVEKA Island grow bananas, a kind of taro, and coconuts. Although I did not manage to inspect the gardens on the other islands, only spending the one day there, reports from the natives state that they are doing well.

DIET: As mentioned above, coconuts being their stable food, and fish.

WATER SUPPLY: There is good water on the island obtained from a well. They also catch rain water in any drums or containers they have at their disposal. In time of drought they depend entirely on the juice from the coconut.

COURTS: There were no courts held, nor were there any complaints.

MORALE: The morale of these people is high. Out of all the islands covered on this patrol, these people appear to be the happiest crowd of them all. They live a very peaceful life, and appear most contented with things in general on their far distant island home.

BARRACKS: The Government Barracks are situated almost on the beach in the middle of the main group of villages on ONOVEKA Island. They are rather on the small side, the european barracks consisting only of one small room, and a part verandah. The newly appointed temporary Vill. Constable and Councillors have been instructed to commence a new police and european barracks in the near future, and to complete same in their own time, as there is not likely to be another patrol there for some months to come. The new site chosen is some 60 away from the present barracks, where the Australian Spotters used to have their camp, the ground and surroundings being more suitable. Plans for same were shown to the Vill. Constable, and also requirements for the surrounding grounds.

VILL. CONSTABLE: The former Vill. Constable, LELEWAIA, having died during 1944, a new one had to be appointed on this patrol, Councillor POPORA-SIWAPA of WAWOSA was chosen, and appointed temporary Vill. Constable, to be approved of by the District Officer, ESA'ALA. POPORA is a young man, and a fine type of native, and I feel sure that he will make a good Vill. Constable. He was issued with a new book & uniform.

COUNCILLORS: LIMBAN-GAMAIENA of DIMOWAI, OBULAKA Island was elected and appointed Councillor in place of former Councillor POPORA. The other Councillor is KAMTAIEGA-LOSAIA of DABA.

GENERAL: The native name for the LAUHGLAN Islands is BUDIBUDI. They consist of a chain of islands, 8 main ones in all, each island being seperated by a very shallow white sanded passage. From North to South the names of same are as follows:- LISILOSA, ONOVEKA, NAPISANA divided from ONOVEKA by a small creek, TABATABA, BUGAIAMU, OBULAKA, SULEBU, and WASIMA. The main island of ONOVEKA with the small island of NAPISANA is the most picturesque of them all. On the Western side you have the main group of hamlets, 9 in all, amongst the coconut trees, just back from the clean white beach, a most picturesque sight as you approach same from the West. On the Eastern side of the island it is equally as pleasant. Some 100 yards out from the beach there is a reef which follows the incurve of the foreshore, and breaks the surf from coming any further. The stretch of water inside could almost be termed as a lagoon, the water being 4-6' deep, making a good fishing ground. The people themselves are of a pleasant type. A number of them have very light skins, and have features similar to those of a european, especially about the face, and with a fine head of hair. They are great sea faring people, and travel far and wide in their ocean going canoes. At certain times of the year they travel as far as Samarai trading for bagi (N.G. money), and other native treasures. They frequently visit Woodlark Island to obtain sago, yams, tistu and taro. The taro is generally consumed on their return trip, the other foods being kept in their villages for use in time of drought. Their articles of trade are mats, grass skirts, coconuts, and pigs of which they have plenty.

Having read through some files connected with the Laughlan Islands, I noticed that it was suggested by an officer that the entire population of these islands should be transferred to Woodlark, because they often crossed to Woodlark and stayed there for months at a time, and that there was no suitable garden land on the islands. In my opinion these people should be left alone. Their health at present is excellent, and it always is so I believe, and they are of a sturdy type. At certain times of the year they have their food problems, but during these times manage to survive quite well on their stable diet of coconuts to which they have become accustomed to. In any case they generally have their yams and sago which they have stored for such bad times. As far as water goes when their wells are dry, they use the juice from the coconuts. Again, a main part of their life is travelling and trading with other islands, so if their food supplies become exhausted, it is no hardship for them to travel across to Woodlark to trade and obtain more. To date I've heard no complaints from the Murua (Woodlark) people about giving sago, yams etc to these people. They all have their own arrangements about these things. Again it is the practice of all these island people to travel and trade amongst each other, and stay at these various places for months at a time, mostly waiting for the wind to change so they can return home. It is a general understanding amongst them all that the visiting party is fed whilst there. These people as they are live a peaceful and contented life, and have been able to overcome any problems of the past, so why shouldn't they remain where they are!

The above is merely my opinion of the Laughlan situation concerning the transfer or otherwise of these people, in case any suggestion concerning same may be raised in the future.

MEDICAL: Throughout the patrol approximately 900 people were inspected. The health of the people on the whole at present is good. The few bad cases of ulcers and yaws were forwarded to KULUMADAU Hospital, otherwise all the medical work was carried out by the writer. It will be appreciated when another medical native orderly is forwarded for the purpose of accompanying patrols. This matter at present is being taken up with ESA'ALA however.

- CENSUS STATISTICS -

	M.A's.	F.A's.	M.C.	F.C.	TOTAL.
IWA ISLAND:	120	117	85	55	377
KWAIAWATA ISLAND:	45	40	18	14	117
ALCESTERS:	13	15	8	8	44
LAUGHLANS:	28	26	20	22	96
	206	198	131	99	634. G. TOTAL.

"SOFIA": The boat "SOFIA" was forwarded from ESA'ALA Station for the purpose of this patrol. Our own boat the "KISMET" is at present at ESA'ALA waiting for spare engine parts. Throughout the trip much trouble was experienced with the "SOFIA". In the first place it arrived from ESA'ALA under sail, a blade of the very old propeller having broken off en route. This was the first delay of the patrol, the boat taking 8 days instead of 2 to reach here.

"SOFIA" CONST. Then repairs had to be made. There was a large leakage in the stern tube to be blocked, and this would have to be done with cement. Also a spare propeller had to be found. A small one was obtained on loan from a half-caste, G.Watkins Jnr. Repairs to the boat were then made per kind favour of Watkins. This delayed the patrol a further 6 days. On the first days travel it was found that the propeller was far too small to drive the boat with any speed against a strong head wind. From TAGUMU Plantation, 2 larger ones were obtained. One of these was lost during the patrol. Another propeller was fitted. All the work had to be done under water, there being no suitable places to beach the boat, with the N.W. or S.E. winds blowing for most of the trip. The tools available were hardly suitable. This was only the beginning of our trouble. Right throughout the trip we experienced trouble with leakages, and with the propeller ~~xxxxxx~~ coming loose, the packing of same onto the shaft being flattened out on each occasion. There was much delay throughout because of this. The engine on the whole gave little trouble. We returned to the station under sail. The boat had to be beached to be repaired, so there would be a further delay before the "SOFIA" could return to ESA'ALA. The "SOFIA" is rather on the small side for patrolling the outlying islands of this district. In the first place it has very little space for passengers. Secondly, the only cabin on the boat is the engine room, and a very small cargo space adjoining, thus one has to camp on the hatch all the time. It is however appreciated that the shipping in the TROBRIANDS District is not the best at present, and therefore we just have to make the best of things, with what boats are available to carry out the job with.

GENERAL: 1. With reference to KWAIAWATA Island. Councillor MUNAMOA-BOMLUKWA (Chief) of GOSIA, resigned because of old age. His son PANEl was elected by the people, and appointed new Councillor.

2. The patrol just completed to the outlying islands mentioned was a most necessary one. According to records a full patrol has been made to these islands, except GAWA, since May 1943. The main reason being of course due to the military operations in this area, and the lack of shipping. However the patrol has now been completed, and once more everything is in order, with a complete new census having been taken. The patrol experienced a very rough trip for the most part, a strong N.W. or S.E. wind blowing continually, quite often with heavy rain, and there was much delay owing to continual repairs on the "SOFIA". Fate seemed to be against us all the time. As soon as the patrol was completed, fine weather was at hand. On several occasions the patrol was nearly cancelled, but the writer was determined to try and finish same if possible, and thanks to Watkins who made all the repairs on the "SOFIA", the patrol was completed.

3. The GUASOPE airfield, buildings and area is now under charge of ANGAU, the remaining American and R.A.A.F. personnel having evacuated same at the end of February 45. Since then there have been two members of the R.P.C. there continually, acting as caretakers. The area around the main buildings is being kept cleared, and the airfield open. Most of the useful salvage was collected during my visit there, and placed under cover. The position concerning the airfield etc will be taken up by the A.D.O. with the D.O., ESA'ALA in the near future.

.....Capt.,
G.P.Hardy. A.D.O.

The main road of Kitava runs N & S from the village of KULOSEYA to OKOBULULA and practically is a fine road to walk along being for the greater ... At the Northerly end a Piper Cub strip was used ...ntly during military occupation. In previous reports I have mentioned that deep ruts might prove a menace - but since heavy equipment had to be conveyed some five miles, these roads were, by the aid of native labour reconditioned - hence further attention was quite unnecessary. All other roads together with the main one - as usual are well kept.

The ADO. however regrets inability to plant useful fruit trees, owing to lack of seeds, such as 1st class mango, ...ry nuts or ivory nuts. To this list could be added 1st class bread fruit and possibly kapok ?

EXCAVATIONS: Here these are not the problem one contends with on Kiriwina. Owing to altitude of this atoll and the coral formation - drainage is instantaneous. Road building material had to chipped from the enclosing coral walls of the island hence there are no obvious scars

AGRICULTURE: Here the gardens are indeed excellent - growth and developement of tubers "thinned" out ideal! However the ruling chiefs are not fully satisfied - as the men working I/L. according to their experience, effected preparatory cultivation? be that as it may, the demonstrated cleanliness and acreage producing yams, taitu, sugar cane, tapioca, arrowroot, maize, pumpkins and beans - demonstrates keen interest, unsullied by presence of military units who resided on that island.

ARTS and CRAFTS: These people produce their imaginings, their native crafts, chiefly through ebony as a medium of expression. In comparison, work from Kitava is superior, both in conception and execution, unfortunately demand by the troops, was satiated by inferior specimens. These consisted mainly of lime-spoons, walking sticks, mortar & pestles, only occasionally do they soar in the realms of original creations: such as an interpretation of a stingaree, rock wallaby, or the human figure in action!

MORALE: The resulting impact with the forces has left its impression - I believe resultingly, more progress has been achieved in two years than would have been evident in ten years of normal civic life. They have been introduced to a few of our vices, it is inevitable - they reject them being foreign to their culture, apart from being repugnant. Consequently when I state, a bright happy disposition is evident, I mean it: morale is high.

GENERAL HEALTH: Splendid - physique excellent, the rare exception being congenital deformities which, thanks be, are infinitesimal. True a number of tertiary yaws were evident, but owing to lack of a vessel it is quite impossible to convey them to hospital for prescribed period of treatment.

POPULATION: This patrol covers every living person residing on Kitava Island, its present day figures are in comparison with census compiled by the writer AUG '42. No epidemics have swept the island - but savagery was resumed when europeans evacuated.

Adults m	Adults f	Births: m	Births: f	Present Population	Changes Removals since 42	DEATHS recorded since 42	Total Population JUNE-42
455	385.	34	30.	904	6m 6f	36 m 22 f	904.
840		64			12	58	

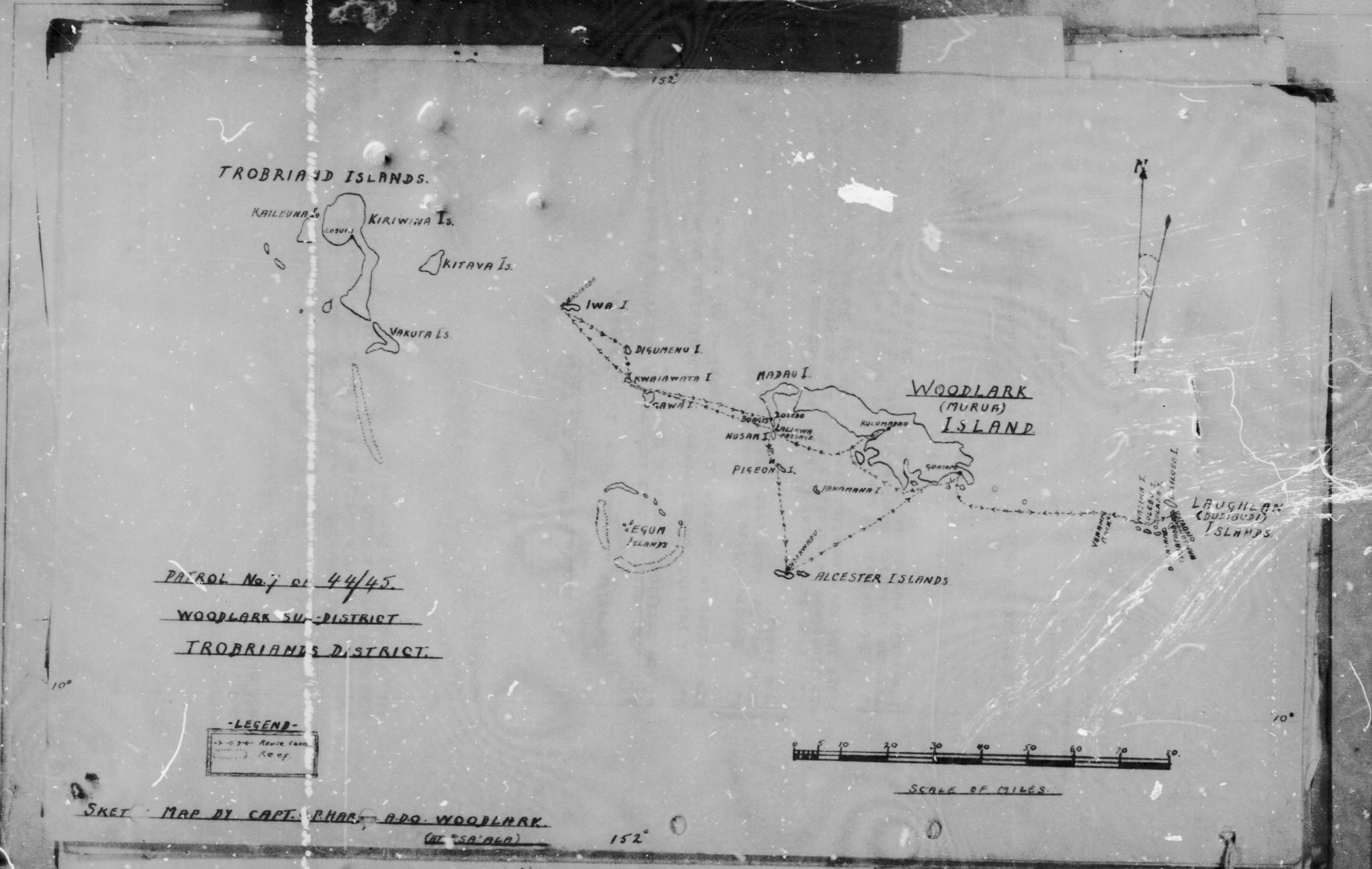
- APPENDIX "A" -

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

Reg. No.2088. Const. NAIYA. A fair policeman. A little dumb, but is a willing and good worker, and a sturdy type. Conduct during patrol good.

Reg. No.2103. Const. AIMAI. An average policeman. Work during patrol fairly good. Conduct good.

G.P.Hardy. Capt.,
G.P.Hardy. A.D.O.



TROBRIAND ISLANDS.
KAILEUNA Is.
LOSUIA
KIRIWINA Is.
KITAVA Is.
VAKUTA Is.
IWA I.
DIGUMENU I.
KWAIAWATA I.
GAWA I.
MADAU I.
WOODLARK
(MURUA)
ISLAND
KULUMADAU
NUSAM I.
LALIWA PASSAGE
PIGEON I.
PANAMANA I.
GUASOPA
EGUM ISLANDS
ALCESTER ISLANDS
VERAMN ROCKS
LAUGHLAN
(BUDIBUDI)
ISLANDS.
N
PATROL No. 7 of 44/45.
WOODLARK SUB-DISTRICT
TROBRIANDS DISTRICT.
10°
152°
-LEGEND-
Route taken
Reef
0 5 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80
SCALE OF MILES.
SKETCH MAP BY CAPT. P. HAR... A.D.O. WOODLARK.
(AT ESA'ALA)

Sub-District Office,
Kulumadau, WOODLARK,
TROBRIANDS DISTRICT.

5 May 45.

D.O.,
EGA'ALA.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 44/45.

Please find herewith P/R. No. 7 of 44/45 in triplicate.

With reference to map. I am unable to find any maps at this office covering the outlying islands just patrolled. Please refer to ADMIRALTY Islands Chart. As soon as a suitable map is obtained, one will be made, and forwarded.

G. Hardy ...Capt.,
G...Hardy. A.D.O.

ADMIRALTY ISLANDS FORCE — X-6-12

FROM
FORCE HEADQUARTERS
MANUS
PORT MORESBY
22 June 45.

REF No: 3899

SUBJECT: PATROL REPORT NO. 7-44/45 - DAWA'A S.D. KAIRU

1. Weight of the aforementioned report is acknowledged.

2. A very thorough patrol.

3. Please ask the ADO Iwa to spell "TUNU" and not the Nora words Tuk & Kiparts. It continued use of the word "Tunu" is very possible.

[signature]
for
ADJ. & A.G.
ADMIRALTY IS.

COPY TO: AUGAU

DO: EGA'ALA

Minute cancels our letter No. 3650 of 3 June 45.

[signature]
Major
ADDS & EA

File 30/5

District Office
ESA'ALA
24 May 45

Ref.No. 3/4.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
5 JUN 1945
ANGAU
No.

HQ Southern Region
A.N.G.A.U.

PATROL REPORT No.7 - 44/45

Herewith abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. The report is very informative and gives a good "picture" of the outlying islands in the area.

3. A reliable patrol vessel is essential in these waters and the officer is moderate in his report on this matter.

8/C A+Q. 6/6.

4. The propellers borrowed are essential and it is requested that they be taken over officially. One, of course, has since been lost. ...ts. Tob

5. ...9. I am not inclined to recommend that the people of the A... be moved. It often has drastic results. I hope to visit ... sometime and will discuss the matter with the peopl...

6. T... ion of mosquito breeding in water drums could be overcome ... having them sealed with gauze and a faucet affixed. This would ...ecessitate the supply of faucets.

Copy to ADO KULUMADAU

F.W.G.Anderson.
Major
District Officer.

Reg. Cond. 1. Thorough patrol under handicaps.
2. PO's attention will be drawn to the following: (a) Continual use of the word "Same"; (b) "Tiets" - presumably he means "Pairs"? (c) Use of months. Reports quite unnecessary.

D.

12/6

16.5/6

30.6.12

Ref. 30/1-758
District Office
ESA'ALA
TROBRIANDS Dist.,
16 July, 1945.

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
2 AUG 1945
ANGAU
No.

H.Q. Southern Region
ANGAU
MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 7-44/45 - CAPT. G.P.HARDY.

Your 30-6-12/3899 of the 22 June 45 is acknowledged.

Capt Hardy has been informed of your remarks contained in paras 2 and 3.

Clem.H.Rich a/District Officer., Capt

ks.Tob

RB 2/8 RB

DS

Woodlark.

1 of 45/46

Patrol Report No.1 45/46

Report of Patrol by;	H.F.Jacka Lieut P.O.
To;	Southern end of Woodlark Island.
Date left Station;	Monday 13th August '45
Date Returned;	Wednesday 22nd Aug '45
Purposes of Patrol;	1.To gain a working knowledge of the District. 2.Compilation and issuing of Village Census Books. 3.General.
Patrol accompanied by,	R.P.C. 1 Carriers 8
Previous Patrol report No.	4 44/45
Last Patrol to area made by;	Lieut R.Ferguson No. 4 44/45 Medical; Not known
Vessel used;	A.K.512 'KISMET'.
Cost of Patrol;	Hire of Canoes and Crews;13 stks.Tob Carriers 24 Stks.Tobacco Native food 8 " " Issues 12 " "

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

DAILY DIARY

MONDAY 13th Aug

Left KULUMADAU station at 0930 and proceeded to BONIVAT arriving at 1130. A fair track but mostly covered with water due to recent heavy rain. Mr. Arthur Dawkins very kindly put me up for the night and gave me useful information about the area I was to visit.

TUESDAY Aug 14th

Left BINIVAT at 0900 and walked half an hour to THOMPSON Creek where I had arranged for canoe transport to MAPAS. Met at the Creek by the Village Constable of MAPAS and boarded the canoes. Proceeded down SULOGA Harbour for two hours arriving at MAPAS Island. Checked Census and issued Book. Thence per canoe to IEWA arriving at 1430. Slept at the Rest House.

WEDNESDAY Aug 15th

From IEWA per canoe to the hamlet LABITA. Checked CENSUS thence again by canoe for approximately one mile and continued along the beach to UMAMATANA. Census. 55 minutes walking brought me to WABUNUNU and the old ANGAU Compound WASIMUMU. Checked Census and slept the night at the Rest House.

THURSDAY Aug 16th

To GUASOPE passing through WAIAVAT and BOMASEU arriving at 1300. Met by the two Constables stationed there.

FRIDAY Aug 17th

At GUASOPE inspecting the area. One complaint settled out of court.

SATURDAY Aug 18th

Heavy rain prevented departure. In afternoon crossed to the hamlet KILEU and checked Census.

SUNDAY Aug 19th

At GUASOPE.

MONDAY Aug 20th

Per KISMET to the scene of the shipwreck (see Special Report) at NUBARA Island. Stayed one hour looking for salvage and thence to KAVATAN arriving at 1500. Checked Census of KAVATAN and KIATURA. Slept at Rest House.

TUESDAY Aug 21st

Per Dinghy to UNGONAM. Census. Boarded Launch waiting for me at returned to GUASOPE arriving at 1400.

WEDNESDAY Aug 22nd

Left GUASOPE per KISMET at 0800 called at MAPAS and continued on to KWAIPAN BAY arriving at 1500. A good trip. From the wharf to the station, 35 minutes walk in the heaviest rain I think I have ever seen

ROADS

From KULUMADAU to BONIVAT composed mostly of coral and running through low lying swamp country.
Natives have endevoured to relieve the situation by placing logs across the swampy patches,but due to the incessant rainfall here,the road is invariably under water and in places,boggy.Three streams are crossed and this by the usual native manner of a tree fallen across the stream and a handrail erected.
BONJVAT to THOMPSON'S Creek is a good track and has been built up above the water level.
From LABITA to GUASOPE passing through the hamlets mentioned in the Diary,is mostly beach walking except for the American Army road which runs from WABUNUNU to the camp area at GUASOPE.An excellent motor road made of coral and capable of taking any type of transport.The alternate track is by the beach and very pleasant walking.

BRIDGES

None worthy of mention on this Patrol.As stated above,native wharves have been erected and serve the purpose until carried away by the flood and then reerected.

VILLAGES

The evacuation of the natives during the American occupation has resulted in several small hamlets being formed.I see no reason to form them into big villages.They are all accessable and appear to be content. The GUASOPE area is useless for garden purposes and the natives have split up and gone to other localities.
Generally,the villages are good,Clean and tidy.Rest houses are not as good as could be expected,but due to the infrequent visits of Officers to this area,there seems little need for elaborate structures.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

MAPAS; No.W 11 KONALEGA;

A young man and looks a good type Was Councillor for some time prior to his appointment,and has good control over his people.One Councillor at IEWA,TASMANIA looks after the REST HOUSE there.

No.W4 KUSARA of WABUNUNU;

A good strong old Constable with good control over his people.Has travelled both coasts of PAPUA and has a good knowledge of his own district.Until my visit,he has been responsible for all villages from LABITA to GUASOPE,a distance of some 5 hours.I have recommended the appointment of a Village Constable at WAINAT to assist him.
An item of interest in this village.One man is the Father of 13 children and another of 10.

SELIBA Councillor of WAINAT;

This is the man recommended as Village Const. Has been Councillor for some time and has worked well.

No Comment

All other villages are controlled by Councillors and seem to be doing their work well.There is a complete absence of petty squabbles and all seem happy.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Gardens are doing well and there is no shortage of food. The usual native foods are grown and Sago is used as a stand over diet while new gardens are coming into bearing.
I was able to purchase sufficient food for my needs and I heard no complaints as to a shortage.

MORALE

Good. The absence of squabbles in the villages and the general outlook of the people show that they are settling down to normal routine. Some questions were asked as to the progress of the war but I was unable to give much information having heard nothing myself for over two months now.
The one cry is Tobacco. It seems impossible for these people to grow their own. Some have tried, but the demand so exceeds the supply, that it is used before half grown, and as a result there is a lack of seed. I have offered to try and get some but it would have to be grown in a Bank vault for protection.

GENERAL WEATHER CONDITIONS

The Patrol was carried out in fair weather, but rain is inevitable after 1500 hours.
The S.E. seems to be on the way out and the travelling by launch was pleasant.
Left GUASOPE in perfect weather but on arrival at KULUMADAU wharf the usual deluge was encountered and continued for the 35 minutes of my walk to the station.

H.F. Jacka .....Lieut
H.F.Jacka P.O.

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg.No. 1709 BAINA PURA Const.

Conduct; Good

Ability; A good keen Const. A little slow on the uptake but reliable

Dicipline; Good

H.F.Jacka Lient
H.F.Jacka r.O.

MEDICAL

Having re checked the census on this patrol, I was able to see all the people and it is pleasing to see the absence of any serious illness.

Altogether, I must have seen some 550 people and the only cases brought in were three small children suffering from YAWS.

Some deaths have occurred recently from pneumonia but I know of no other sickness prevalent.

I am asking native hospital ESA'ALA for another NMO who can accompany me on these patrols.

I intend patrolling the outlying islands as soon as convenient and as the population is somewhat greater than here, I hope that this can be arranged.

.....Lieut
M.F.Jacka P.O.

CENSUS FIGURES FOR WOODLARK ISLAND

(Appended to DR No. I 45/46)

Village	Children		Adult		
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Elli. males
KAURAI	22	23	67	51	28
DIKOAIAS	17	17	34	27	16
MAPAS	11	7	13	12	8
LABITA	3	5	5	6	3
UNAMATANA	2	2	4	5	-
WABUNUNU	14	18	19	20	9
WAIAVAT	10	7	18	13	9
BOMASEU	5	7	8	7	4
GUASOPE	-	-	5	1	-
KILEU	8	6	12	10	7
KUNUKUA			4	2	3
KUMERAU	5	2	5	3	3
KAVATAN	11	12	14	12	7
KIADURA	3		7	7	4
UNGONAI	8	5	11	9	4
	119	111	226	185	105

SPECIAL REPORT ON SHIPWRECK AT NUBARA ISLAND

On my arrival at this station, approximately six weeks ago, local natives approached me and informed me that a cargo ship had foundered and was wrecked at NUBARA Island (Regret being unable to supply Map Ref as sheets here do not show it) I would estimate it as about 8 miles S.E. of GUASOPE.

I regret the delay in reporting this, but I thought it advisable to visit the scene first and gain eye witness accounts of what happened.

The following information is submitted for what it is worth, but it should be borne in mind that it is a very brief account, and then, based on information gained from natives only.

The mishap occurred about four months ago, sometime between the departure of Capt. Hardy and the writer's arrival at KULUMADAU.

Natives were awakened about midnight by a ship's siren. There was a big S.E. and rain was falling.
Next morning, they saw the ship on the reef at NUBARA. Some reports say only one ship, others say a convoy of four.
Some natives crossed to the scene and were asked to help jettison the cargo, apparently to lighten the ship and so be pulled off the reef.

This was done, and three days later, another ship arrived and tried to tow the other off the reef. This without success.

It was then decided to abandon ship and the natives were told to take whatever they found useful to them.
Some arrived at the station with signal flags and reported that they had taken and eaten some dehydrated potatoes.

The crew and passengers (presumably troops) then boarded the other ship and departed.

When the writer visited the scene, the reef was well defined with big breakers.
It was low tide and there was scarcely a foot of water where the ship was wrecked.
It had been fired and the waves had almost smashed it to pieces.

The cargo seems to have been foodstuffs, clothing and boots, of which many are still remaining but unfortunately so damaged by fire and water to be of little use.

I would estimate the ship at 3000 tons but this should be accepted with reserve.

Signal flags etc have been collected and are now at the station.

H.F. Jacka

.....Lieut
H.F. Jacka P.O.

File 30/5

District Office
ESA'ALA
6 Sep 45

Ref No. 649

HQ Southern Region
A.N.G.A.U.

PATROL REPORT WOODLARK Is. No.1-45/46

LT.JACKA H.F.

Herewith the a/m Patrol Report in duplicate.

2. The patrol was purely routine and there is very little to comment on.

3. The patrol did find that the food position is good and that the health of the population is excellent.

4. An N.M.O. is being sent to Woodlark.

Reg. Cound

Routine

20/9

F.W.G.Andersen
Maj.
District Officer.

Fergusson Island

4 of 43/44

A/S 1308
1943

PATROL REPORT

NO. 4/43.44

REPORT OF PATROL BY.....John MacAdam Frame...

TO...FERGUSSON IS. DISTRICTS.....

.....

DATE LEFT STATION..20th August. 1943 DATE RETURNED.2nd Sept.1943...

PURPOSE OF PATROL...General routine -- Pay Village Constables --...

...To search for alleged Japanese Airman.....

...believed to be living in KALOKALO District.....

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.

(a) EUROPEAN PERSONNEL.....

(b) R.P.C.'s .... Six.

(c) NATIVE CARRIERS..... Fourteen (average)

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY.

(a) DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF ON .....

(b) MEDICAL ASSISTANT ON August.....

PATROL REPORT.

DIARY.

The following instructions were received from the District Officer, Dobu District on the 17th August 1943 :-

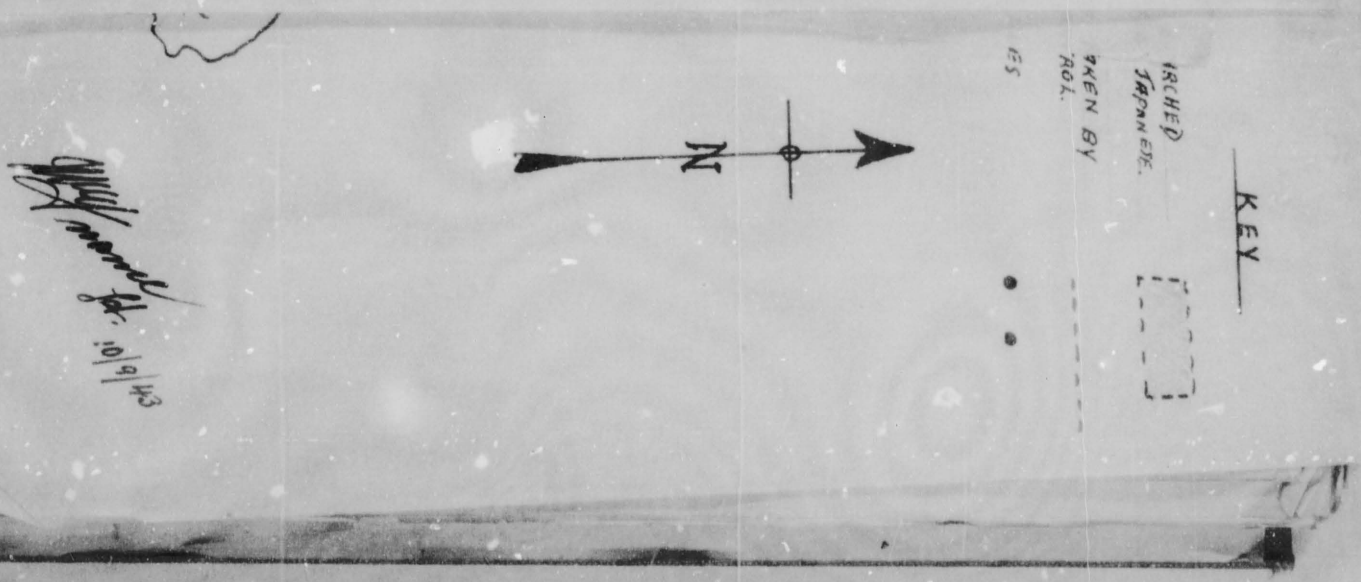
> "On arrival of Cpl. Frame you will leave on the 18th inst. and make a patrol, first to the KALOKALO District and spend three days there making an intensive search for the alleged Jap. in the vicinity. After that you will return to FAGALULU and then proceed inland through the EDADIDI and SALAMADI Districts, on to SALAMO District (GAIOBARA, DUHANA Dists) and return to MAPAMOIWA via SI-ILUGU, NADI and MORIMA coast....."
> "The Patrol will be a general inspection of roads, villages etc., and villagers are to be impressed that they are to report any enemy activity or the whereabouts on any survivors. Point out that there is a reward for their capture."

Cpl. Frame arrived at MApamoiwa on the 17th August, but owing to preasure of work on the Station was unable to commence my patrol until the 20th August.

All times are approximate, as the Patrol was without a watch.

20th August.

Left Mapamoiwa Station at 0850 hrs, my destination for the day being FAGALULU village in SEYMOUR Bay, a constable was despatched at daylight to inform the people of my coming. Unfortunately most of the people inhabiting the small villages along this portion of the track were away attending a mourning feast on Goodenough Island, only the very old and one Councillor remaining to care for the villages. The Councillor attended while inspections were made, both Villages and road showing signs of recent efforts, and the Rest house though old is stillsuitable for occupation.
FAGALULU was reached at 1500 hrs, when an inspection of the village was carried out. The Government garden in this District is now producing, and a smaller second garden being cleared for cultivation. Wild pigs I was informed have been causing damage to the village gardens in this area, so instructed that a strong fence be maintained around the Government garden.
A few minor differences were settled out of Court, and nine natives recruited for indenture.
The Village Const. was paid up to the 31st Dec. 42, and ordered to take the recruits to Mapamoiwa in a weeks time.
Two dilapidated and unoccupied hamlets were dismantled and burnt under police supervision.



21st August. Left FAGALULU at 0650 hrs. with the intention of spending a short while viewing the "boiling Sulphur Springs" which are situated midway between FAGALULU and IAMIALELE Districts, but a heavy down pour of rain forced me to hurry on my way with only a passing glance at this interesting sight. In accordance with my instructions of a few days ago, the peoples of IAMIALELE and AUWABULA were very busy collecting fruits and vegetables, tobe picked up by launches during the afternoon. So did not interfere but informed the Village consts. that I would be returning in about four days time, and would carry out inspections then.
Camped for the night at number two AUWABULA rest house on the beach.

22nd August. Departed from AUWABULA at 0700 hrs, under the cover of a fine misty rain which continued throughout the day. There are no villages along this track until well into the KALOKALO District, so good progress was made arriving at KALOKALO at 1300 hrs. Kalokalo is situated across Moresby Strait from Goodenough Is. and at the time of my visit the Rest house was being occupied by Army personnel, so made the Mission house my base. Contacted W/O Robinson who was over for the day obtaining sago leaf, and as he was returning to Headquarters during the afternoon asked him to inform ~~fx~~ the District Officer that the villages in Seymour Bay were now ready with large quantities of garden produce, and waiting for the launches to collect it.

23rd to 25th August. This period was occupied mainly in searching for an alleged Japanese Airman, who was reported to have been seen by a small Mission lad a few weeks earlier, and it was believed that he was in the vicinity of Kalokalo. (A seperate report of the search is attached).
During the search I visited fifteen small garden villages situated on the slopes of the Mountains behind Kalokalo, and was disagreeably impressed by the primitive state(compared to the beach villages in the same District) that these people were living in. Most of the villages consisting of a few small garden hamlets which were in an extremely dirty and dilapidated condition, and the people themselves suffering from many types of sores and sickness. So when representatives of the different villages approached me suggesting that they move closer to the salt water, I readily agreed selecting two sites along the main Government road, and instructing the people to dismantle their garden villages and to erect new ones on the sites selected. These villages being small and widely seperated have not in the past attracted the attention of visiting Patrol Officers, it being the custom for these people to be called in for lineing

contd.

at the Kalokalo Rest house on the beach.
Twenty of these natives were recruited, and told to report to Mapamoiwa on completion of their new villages in approximately six weeks time.
A temporary Village Const. was appointed for the new villages, and a spirited talk given to the people.

26th August.
Left Kalokalo at 0850 hrs, decided on a canoe trip back to AUWABULA to enable me to survey the coast line of Seymour Bay. which is otherwise missed if the track which runs approximately half mile inland and parallel to the coast is followed.
Village Const. and Councillors were down at the beach to meet me, and while inspections of the road and villages was carried out I was accompanied by them. Most of the villages are situated along the main track, and although small in size are grouped together making them appear much larger than they actually are. All were found to be in a clean and tidy condition.
Six natives volinteered as recruits.
Camp was made at number one AUWABULA Rest house.

27th August.
The IAMIALELE Village Const. arrived at 0650 hrs and accompanied me through his Dustrict. On arrival at the Rest house was greeted by some 250 people alot of whom were visitors from the TAIBUTU District, took the opportunity of giving a talk and impressed upon them the importance of reporting any enemy activity and the whereabouts of any survivors, stating that a reward would be given for their efforts.
A few minor difference were settled out of Court, to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.
Thirty natives were recruited for indenture, and told to remain until called for by Capt. Henderson in about a weeks time.
Villages and roads were in an exxcellent state of repair.
Proceeded on to FAGALULU which was reached at 1600 hrs and settled in for the night.

28th August.
Left FAGALULU at 0700 hrs, GAGUMOIA Resh house in the centre of EBADIDI District being my destination.
This District has two Village Consts. who with their respective Councullors were awaiting me at the creek which borders the two Districts, the road traversed was very mountainous, and a rather heavy day was employed inspecting the small villages off the main road. GAGUMOIA was reached at 1400 hrs. Six recruits were obtained and the mission teacher told to reopen the school for the children of this District. Villages, Roads and Government garden came under inspection and passed with high merks.

28th August. contd.

During the afternoon a native SAB-IER handed me a Japanese ten shilling Invasion note asking for change. As it is believed that a few stray Japanese are still to be found hiding in the Mountains of this Island, I immediately made inquires as to how the native came to be in possession of the note, and was informed that Village Const. SALI of MATATIA village Goodenough Island had given it to him in exchange for tobacco and food about two months previously, while he and the EBADIDI const. were visiting that village. Having just completed and intensive search for an alleged Japanese Airman in the Kaiokalo District, and having in mind the possibility that the note may have been given for assistance rendered, I wasted no time in checking up and ordered three Constables WESEIIANI, OJ'VO and BOIWAI'A to dress as villagers and to proceed to SAB-IER'S village in this disguise. They were instructed that should they find an unarmed Japanese he was to be arrested and brought in, if armed one to return and report the other two keeping in contact, if no Japanese were found then a search of the village be made for clues. Realising that I would be more of a hinderance than help in the initial stages decided to wait for further proof, before taking any physical part in the search. The three Constables arrived back at 2000 hrs reporting having searched SAB-IER'S as well as three other villages in the near vivinity, but finding nothing of a suspicious nature. SAB-IER'S statement being accepted as the truth, no further action was taken.

29th August.

Left GAGAMOIA at 0700 hrs accompanied by Village Const. ATUNONEDI (Billy Cook) of the SALAKADI District who informed me that all the people would be assembled at the TUTUBIER Rest house, so after visiting the two first villages off the main track which were deserted decided to make for TUTUBIER without any further delay and arrived at 1300 hrs to find approximately 300 people awaiting me. The afternoon was employed giving talks, holding one Court of Native Matters -- Assault, and presiding over a number of minor differences which were settled out of Court. Twenty natives from this District were recruited for indenture, and told to proceed to the coast in two days time, so as to contact Capt. Henderson for shipment to Goodenough Is.
The inhabitants of three small garden villages were instructed to attach themselves to the main village of the District TUTUBIER.

30th August.

Heavy rain was falling when we left TUTUBIER at 0750 hrs, this road is all "ups and downs" and the numerous Mountain streams which had to be crossed owing to, the heavy rain were rageing torrents, necessitating trees to be felled on three occasions before the party could proceed. GIOBARA Rest house being reached at 1700 hrs. Three hours were spent inspecting the surrounding villages. No recruits were obtained from this District as in my opinion it had already been over recruited. The Village Const. asked to be relieved from his position, as he was suffering from an eye disease which hindered his duties. NEKEWAI-I was appointed temporary Village Const. in his place. Roads and villages were found to be in a fair condition, with a few improvements being ordered. A talk on general routing subjects was given.

31st August.

Left GAIOBARA at 0700 hrs and proceeded down the valley to GAMABILA thence on to SALAMO Mission where I arrived at 1100 hrs. Was informed by the Missionary in charge at SALAMO that Lt.Col. Elliott Smith on his recent visit to this District had ordered him to cultivate and maintain with the aid of his staff and surrounding villagers three large Government gardens to consist of bananas, yams and sweet potatoes. An inspection of the gardens showed me that one had already been completely planted and the other two in the final stages of clearing, the seed are being supplied by the local villagers and in due course will be purchased by the Government. The District Officer while at Mapamoiwa advise me to dismiss the Village Const. of BEGASI as he is too old and suffering from short wind, so took the opportunity of visiting this village for that purpose. SIOBI being appointed temporary Village Const. in his stead.

1st September.

With ILULUWAI as my destination departed from SALAMO at 0650 hrs. This coast line which takes in the Districts of NADE? MORIMA and KUKUIA is dotted with numerous small villages, and in normal times has a rather large population (recruiters having been to work in the not too distant past). Large numbers mainly women and children were assembled at the Rest houses, talks on general routine matters and the importance of reporting enemy activity, and the whereabouts of survivors was stressed. Roads, villages and Rest houses were inspected and found to be in good order. ILULUWAI Rest house in the MORIMA District was reached at 1700 hrs.

2nd September.

Left ILULUWAI by canoe at 0750 hrs calling in to inspect all villages of the KUKUIA District on the way. Most of these people were busy collecting building materials which had been ordered by W/O Frame at Mapamoiwa, so did not interfere with them but proceeded on to the Station where I arrived at 1300 hrs. W/O Frame reported everything in order at Mapamoiwa.

GENERAL.

ROADS?

Considering that my inspection of roads was carried out during the latter stages of the wet season, and the fact that practically all the able bodied men have been recruited for indenture, the Village Officials of Fergusson Island are to be recommended for thier efforts.
The main Government road which the patrol traversed was on the whole found to be in an excellent state of repair, through the Mountain Districts small landslides and heavy rain have caused slight obstacles but nothing serious. Only on three occasions did I deem it necessary to instruct Village Consts. to have portions of their road cleaned, plausible excuses being received for the neglect.

BRIDGES.

No bridge along the Government road (with the exception of a few in the coastal Districts) could be classed as a permanent structure, the greater bulk of them having to be re errected many times during the year depending on the number of heavy rain storms. Most of the bridges consisting of a few logs placed across the creeks from bank to bank, which suffice under the circumstances.

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES.

These people are born agriculturists, therefore their gardens are their homes. The villages of this Island are comparatively small (very rarely more than ten dwellings) and widely scattered over each District, with one or two main villages as the central assembling places.
Only an occasional warning was necessary with regards cleanliness and it was apparent that the people take an interest in the neatness of their villages.
All Rest houses were inspected and found in good repair, one being situated at each main village.

VILLAGE OFFICALS.

Wages up to 31st Dec.43. were received by all Village Consts. contacted during the Patrol.
A large number of the Village Consts. have for some time past been in urgent need of uniform replacements, some possessing only the belt and red sash as identity marks.
Most of the Constables and Councillors are efficient, and appear to have a good knowledge of their duties, combined with a certain amount of control over their respective peoples, a worthy combination indicating a high standard.
Each Village Const. accompanied me through his District, and assisted me in every way.

REPORT OF SEARCH FOR ALLEGED JAPANESE AIRMAN
KALOKALO DISTRICT FERGUSSON ISLAND?

Extract from District Officer's letter of the 16th August 1943.

".....On arrival of Cpl. Frame you will leave on the 18th instant, and make a patrol, first to KALOKALO District and spend three days there making an intensive search for the alleged Jap. in the vivinity....."

Arrived a Kalokalo on the 22nd August, the next day was employed in making enquires and mapping out a plan of search. The small Mission lad who had seen, and report the presence of the Jap. two weeks previously was questioned, but as he was inclined to be vague in his answers, no definite information could be obtained from him. The Jap being an Airman was based on the fact that he was wearing a tight fitting cap with a pair of goggles attached when seen. Knowing that if the Jap. was still surviving it could only be by through the assistance of the local natives, or by stealing from their gardens unknown to them, therefore I decided on a surprise visit to the Mountain villages, in the hope of obtaining a clue to work on, or with luck the Jap himself.

24th August.
Set off from Kalokalo Mission at 0600 hrs accompanied by four R.P.C's and a Mission boy as guide. The first six villages were completely surprised, but nothing was gained by our efforts a thorough search of each village was made and the people questioned which revealed nothing. Villagers were now being met on the tracks and in the gardens, so the surprise tactics was discontinued and the remaining nine Mountain villages were searched and the people questioned throughout the day. These people had apparently already been informed that a Jap. had been seen in their District, and from my inquires learned that they had made efforts to try and locate him, keeping a sharp lookout on all tracks and gardens for imprints. Forty local natives were instructed to report at the Mission on the morrow as I intended making a sweeping search of the jungle, foothills and valley's between the coast and the Mountains.

25th August.
Divided the local natives up into parties of ten, and with a Constable in charge of each party sent them out in a fan formation from the Mission, in this way an area five miles on either side of the Mission and varying from three to five miles inland was covered. Myself leading the party North along the coast from the Mission and then back through the foothills.

All parties on returning during the late hours of the afternoon reported having found nothing of a suspicious nature.
I do not doubt the trughfulness of the lad who reported the presence of the Jap. but can now in all confidence report that at the time of the search, and in the vicinity of Kaikalo no Japanese of any discription was in the area.

(J.MacA. Frame Lt)

Names of R.P.C's accompanying Patrol:-

Constable	WESELANI
"	BOWA'IA
"	TAUKAIEDA
"	TAUWAIEDI
"	KUUSOSO
"	OI'VA

The conduct, discipline and ability of the above mentioned Constables was excellent at all times, each showing a definite interest in their work, and carrying out the duties alloted them to my entire satisfaction.

(J.MacA. Frame Lt.)

Dup. to R.P.C. 15.10.53.

15/10

FERGUSSON ISLAND

KEY

AREA SEARCHED FOR JAPANESE.

ROUTE TAKEN BY PATROL.

VILLAGES

N

MORESBY STRAIT

KALOKALO MISSION

KALOKALO

AWAUBULA

IAMALELE

EBADIDI

LAKE RABUA

SALAKADA

NIUBOA

SEYMOUR BAY

IAMALELE

NAURA

KUROLA

MORIMA

NADI

GAIOBARA

GOKOBARA

BEGASI

DAWSON STRAIT

DEBU PASSAGE

SCALE 4 MILES TO INCH

10/9/43

P.R. Trob - 43/55

2/2-92.

DS 1308
1943

District Office,
Dobu District,
11th October, 1943.

DS 1167
13 OCT 1943

AIM - HQ.,
ANGAU - Port Moresby.

Patrol Report -- Fergusson Island.

1. Attached hereto is the patrol report (two copies) undertaken by Lieut.J.Frame P.O..

2. Reference Diary entry under date 23rd-25th August. Contrary to Lieut.Frame's statement these villages have attracted the attention of visiting Patrol Officers though not necessarily during the latter twenty months.

Allan T. Simpson Capt.
For M.C.W.Rich D.O..

G.O.C
D.O
15/10

Good routine patrol

15/10

S/C. Clerk

14/10

16/10

Fergusson Island

5 of 43/44

PATROL NO.5 (Fergusson Is) of 1943. Concerning a Patrol to Fergusson Isld.

PERSONNEL. P.G.Saville Patrol Officer, Mr.J.Lynch U.S.A. Attached ANGAU
R.P.C's WESLEARNIE, SAMARAI, SARA, SANGARA, DIAIKI.

DATE LEFT STATION. 10th November 1943

10th Nov.'43 — Departed Bilolo 0815 hrs. and boarded the "SOPHIA" for DEBA, arriving DEBA 1130 hrs.
Spent the day inspecting villages and gardens, of the [illegible] very hard under the direction of Cpl.Nosworthy, and the results are most gratifying, large portions of land have been made into gardens, which are already showing good growth, to make these gardens, very hard work has been necessary to fell the large timber that abounds in this area, and I am quite sure that the work would not have progressed so rapidly, and with such system, if it had not been for the interest and energy that Cpl Nosworthy has put into his job. Stayed the night at Deba, arranged for carriers for first thing next morning.

11th Nov.'43 — Departed Deba and after a hard walk, owing to the track being very rough practically the whole way, and having a hard job in crossing one river, arrived at DIDIAU, inspected the village, found it very clean, and everything in order. On attempting to carry on from here, found the river impassable, so had to stay the night at DIDIAU R.H.

12th Nov.'43 — River down sufficiently to cross, departed DIDIAU, again going was heavy, road very rough, much work is needed to put these roads in good condition, but owing to the present shortage of manpower is impossible to have it done at the moment, although gave instructions for the worst places to be repaired.
Had an unfortunate accident, stumbled crossing one bad patch and badly twisted left leg, so on arriving at GWABIGWABI and after inspecting the village, which was in good condition but at the moment in the midst of being removed to a more suitable site, the new houses being erected being of a much better construction than previously, also a new garden site has been planted, had to rest up for the rest of the day.

13th Nov.'43 — 6 a.m. departed GWABIGWABI, and began 3,000 foot climb to ATUGAMANA, passing through the villages of KONADUDUWAI, YARLOWADEMALAWA, KAIGABA, WADAIR, GARBOUBAISOR, and BELOIA, the last named village being at the peak of the mountain, all these villages were exceptionally clean, and also the roads, which showed a decided improvement immediately on leaving the salt water villages. Stayed overnight at BELOIA R.H.

14th Nov.'43 — Departed BELOIA arrived at ATUGAMANA, inspected village and attended to village matters, left ATUGAMANA, and climbed down to TAIBUTU, this portion of the road although kept very clean, has two rather dangerous patches caused by recent land slides, also recent heavy rain caused the track, which

PATROL NO.4 (Goodenough)of 1943 (Continued)

in most places descends at a very steep angle,very greasy. Again had to rest up at TAIBUTU owing ~~the~~ to the injury to my leg being much worse after the hard climb.

15th Nov.'43 — Inspected village of TAIBUTU,and like the others found it was very clean,and the inhabitants industrious and happy. Leaving TAIBUTU,travelled on a very good road,very well kept and clean to [illegible] village, spotless, and after discussing village matters,continued on to FAGALULU where after completing general patrol routine,my leg became so painful I could not continue to walk,and sent a message to MAPAMOWIA for a canoe to be sent to bring me in.

16th Nov.'43 — Canoe arrived during the morning,so departed FAGALULULU and arrived MAPAMOWIA about 1830 hours completing the patrol.

GENERAL — During this patrol it was noticeable that the roads linking the salt water villages were all in very bad condition,partly due to the extreme bogginess of the country,and partly due to the lack of male labour to keep the roads in better condition,but on climbing to the hill villages the roads immediately improved,and were everywhere in good condition and exceptionally clean. The hill people also seem to be very industrious,and the large amount of land under cultivation is a credit to them. Throughout the island the gardens are well stocked with food,and the large amount of new gardens that will shortly be in bearing, will assure a constant supply of food throughout the coming year.

MEDICAL — Throughout the patrol it was noticeable that the Fergusson natives were a much healthier type than found on Goodenough, and the number of Tropical sores and ulcers found were the fewest I have so far encountered on any patrol,and it would not be an exaggeration to say that at least 80% of these natives are in excellent health.

It was most unfortunate that I had the accident to my leg at such an early stage of the patrol,but although it caused me a considerable amount of pain and inconvenience,I was able to complete the patrol,although taking more time than would have been necessary under normal conditions.

(Chobe passed to Adams for perusal)

Patrol Officer.
VX66521 P.G.Saville. W.O.11.

MAPAMOWIA
19.11.43.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.

Patrol No.4 (Goodenough) of 1943 (Cont)

REPORT

Conduct of Royal Papuan Constabulary accompanying Patrol.

No.2388 Const. WESILIANI
Discipline. Very Good
Conduct Excellent
Ability. An invaluable boy to have on a patrol, possessing more than the average intellegence. and thoroughly reliable.

No. " SAMARAI
Discipline. Good
Conduct. Good
Ability Good reliable boy.

No. 2684 " SARA
Discipline. Good.
Conduct Good.
Ability Slow thinking, but concientious boy.

No.1912 " SANGARA
Discipline. Good.
Conduct. Good.
Ability. Again showed himself to be a bright, intellegent and reliable boy.

No.2037 " DIAIKI
Discipline. Good.
Conduct. Good.
Ability. Slow, but good worker.

Patrol Officer.
VX66521 P.G.Saville W.O.11.

Map of Patrol No 4 (Goodenough) of 1948. Fergusson Island.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. File: 2/2 - 373

17 DEC 1943 DS 457.

ADM.,
ANGAU.

ANGAU District Hqrs.
Goodenough Isl.
13 Dec 43.

Patrol Report No.5-43/44. Fergusson Isl.
by W.O.ii.Saville,P.G. Patrol Officer.

Your DS 30/6/19 of 8 Dec 43 ack.

2. Enteries under 11 & 12 Nov 43, in a/m. P.O's attention is being drawn to the concluding paragraph of Para 3(i) of CI 43/26 of 1 [illegible].

3. "General". Under this heading attention is drawn to the fact this patrol covered a very small section of the community, the remark: "Throughout the Island the gardens are well stock etc,etc," is but a generalization. Furthermore as the P.O. has never patrolled the area in peace time he is not in a position to make comparisons.

4. "Medical". P.O's attention is drawn to C.I.43/26 of 1 Jun 43, para 3(iii) B.

Copy: W/O.ii Saville,P.G.

Capt.
District Officer.

18/12

SAL/ED

DS 30/6/19

District Services,
ANGAU.
8 Dec 43.

DO GOODENOUGH.

Patrol Report No. 5 of 43-44, Fergusson Is.
WO/II Saville, P.G.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report.

2. Your comments on the patrol are awaited.

Lt-Col. ADDS.

Ferguson Island

6 of 43/44

DS 30/6/21

MAPAMONNA

NO. 6

REPORT OF A PATROL BY JOHN MACADAM FRAME, PATROL OFFICER THROUGH CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN PORTIONS OF FERGUSSON ISLAND

DOBU DISTRICT.

DATE LEFT STATION. 22nd Nov. 43 -- DATE RETURNED. 2nd Dec. 43.

PURPOSES OF PATROL. General routine matters.

To encourage the people in cultivating larger garden areas.

To acquire a knowledge of the Natives, and the Geographical features of the Island.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY...

(a) European personnel.. John MacAdam Frame, Patrol Officer in Charge.
(b) RPC's 1 Cpl. and 6 Consts.
(c) Native Carriers. 10 Station prisoners, & 8 locals.

Last patrol to area made by:

(a) District Service Field Staff on ... . 20th August. 1943.

(b) Medical Assistant on .....

Dup to "C" Branch

SSD 25/12

DS 30/6/21

PATROL REPORT.

DIARY.

22nd November.

At 0730 hrs five Consts. carriers and gear departed for FAGALULU village. Self with two Consts. and Station Interpreter left by canoe at 1030 hrs. Reasons for the canoe trip being a desire to inspect the small creek just North of the Station, which at times is used as an anchorage during the North-west season.

Owing to favourable tides and winds short work was made of the canoe trip, landing at the bottom end of Seymour Bay within two and half hours, then through mangrove swamp, on to the main track leading to FAGALULU Rest house which was reached at 1400 hrs.

During my previous patrol I instructed that: ' the scattered population of the ~~of the~~ FAGALULU District, inhabiting their Mountain gardens, should return to their old village sites, and erect two new villages, situated along the main Govt. track'. Was pleased on arrival in this District, to see that the two new villages KALKOIA and WAIKUKU were nearing completion, and the people enthusiastic over the building of same.

Having had previous knowledge of the date of my arrival, the Village Constable had called in the larger portion of the District population, who were assembled at the Rest House, to hear my talk on Village gardens, recruiting, Village hygiene etc.,

Instructions to Village Constable:-

With the exception of those used in the erection of the new villages, the people were to collect and stack near the salt water large quantities of 'black palm' and 'guro' which is urgently required at Headquarters Goodenough Is.

The Rest house which is in a dilapidated condition, was ordered to be renewed, after the completion of the new villages and the collecting of flooring for Hdqrts.

A few minor complaints being attended to before settling in for the night.

23rd November.

On awakening this morning was surprised to find all my boxes, as well as boots and kitchen utensils swarming with black timber ants, some delay in starting was caused in exterminating the pests. These ants being common to Fergusson Island are approx. half an inch long and very vindictive when disturbed, boiling water is an excellent remedy, but once they occupy the roof of a dwelling, it usually means the burning of same.

Left FAGALULU at 0700 hrs and after one and half hours walking reached the summit of MUTABUTANA, where a clear view of Hughus Bay, the Amphlett Islands and Lake RABUA was obtained, then on to NUBUOA village which is one of the two main EBADIDI Dist. villages. Everything in order and the Village Const. accompanied me to AGAMOIA Rest House arriving 1300 hrs. The road traversed to-day althcugh in good repair was very rough, Police and carriers receiving many cuts and brused legs.

The Village Const. being away the Councillor acted in his stead, and accompanied while inspections were made. Rest House and village dwelling in good condition, the Govt. garden is now ready and the people ordered to take the produce down to the coast.

24th November.

Despatched a Const. yesterday to inform the SALAKADI Dist. Village Const. to contact me at GALA-GALAS as I intent branching off at this village on my way down to BUSILEWA Dist. on the coast.

Left AGAMOIA at 0645 hrs inspecting villages and gardens and arriving GALA-GALAS at 0900 hrs, SALAKADI Vill. Const. arriving at the same time, bringing with him two Courts, and informing me that my instructions in this regard, that the people living in their gardens, be make a new village near TUTUBIER, has been carried out, and that two new village are now nearing completion.

BUSILEWA was reached at 1400 hrs. The AGAMOIA, SALAKADI and BUSILEWA Govt. gardens are now ready, so instructed the Village Consts. to bring the produce down to the BUSILEWA beach barracks, where it will be picked up by launch from Goodenough Is.

Although a talk on larger gardens was given to-day, I noticed that most of the villages have large areas under cultivation and sufficient food on hand to last them until next seasons crop.

One court -- Assault. Roads good, but Rest house and barracks ordered to be repaired. Village dirty, personally supervised the cleaning of same by the people.

25th November.

Left GWAULA (BUSILEWA barracks) at 0700 hrs, the villages and track to SEASEA barracks (WADELEI) were found to be in good order. WADELEI villages along the coast also inspected and GAMETA barracks reached at 1600 hrs, most of these villages consisted of old men, women and children, the greater bulk of the abiebodied men having been recruited for indenture. The usual talks on - larger gardens and village hygiene given throughout the day. A number of minor complaints settled out of court.

26th November.

Left GAMETA at 0615 hrs my destination for the day being GALEA District. UNJA and BASIMA Dist. villages and gardens were inspected. Scarcity of young men was very noticable, large gardens are already being cultivated in these two Districts, for which the people received praise and encouragement. At BASIMA took the inland road across the Mountains to GALEA, which was reached at 1600 hrs Portions of this track are continually being damaged by heavy rains, the maintenance of which is heart-breaking, no doubt. A lookout is being maintained by the GALEA people on the hights above the Rest house, and from this position a marvellous view of Normanby and Dobu Islands and the whole of the southern end of Fergusson can be obtained.

27th November.

Left GALEA at 0700 hrs inspection small scattered Mountain villages and gardens along track. Passed through WAGARA and DU-UNA districts enroute SALAMO which was reached at 1500 hrs. The WAGARA and DU-UNA gardens are being continually interfered with by cattle from KEDIDIA Plantation. W/O Robinson in charge of the hospital at Salamo put me up for the night. Made arrangements with the BEGASI Village Const. for a canoe to take me across to ESA'ALA Government Station on Normanby Is. tomorrow morning.

See Diary 29th

28th November.

Spent the day visiting ESA'ALA Government Station on Normanby Is. returning via SEBLAGOMA Plantation on BWAIOA peninsular, where I contacted the "Tieyro" and Capt. Henderson with whom I returned to Salamo.

29th November.

At 0830 hrs lined the BEGASI Dist. people at [illegible] house, and spoke to them re. larger gardens, the purposes of Native hospitals and schools, village hygiene etc., Then accompanied by the Village Constable and Councillors, I proceeded to inspect the BEGASI villages, after which I made for KEDIDIA Plantation where I instructed the two boys left in charge to fence off an area for the Plantation cattle, and to see that they do not interfere with Village gardens. From here I viewed the Hot water springs situated approx one mile inland between the Plantation and DEADEA Dist. Returning by canoe to Salamo where I arrived at 1600 hrs.

30th November.

Left SALAMO at 0630 hrs, on arrival at SI'ILUGU inspected the three Govt. gardens which have been cultivated under the supervision of the Mission Teacher at SI'ILUGU. According to the lists kept by the teacher the villagers supplied approx. 7678 lbs of Yam, Taitu, and Sweet potatoe seeds for the gardens. One Court of Native Matters held - Assault. Sighted population of this Dist. being 164 including a number of boys returned from work at GiliGili. Roads, Rest house, barracks and villages in good order.

Proceeded on the NADI arriving 1200 hrs, had to wait some hours for the people to be called in for lining, which gave me the opportunity of inspecting roads, villages etc., Spoke to the people on the usual subjects, and stressed the importance of larger village gardens. Held one Court of Native Matters - Assault. Both SI'ILUGU and NADI Districts should be able to supply between fifty and sixty natives when recruiting is commenced again.

1st December.

Left NADI at 0615 hrs inspecting the whole of MORIMA District, and arriving at LAPWALAPWA in the KUKUIA District at 1730 hrs. Main MORIMA villages visited being FAI'IANA, AILULUAI, UKAIOKATO and TOAGESE, at all these villages the people had been called in, and the usual talks were given. As alot of natives have returned from indenture to the MORIMA District, it is estimated that at least 120 boys could be recruited from these who remained in their villages last year. A talk on recruiting was given at each main centre, in readiness for the recruiting program which is to commence shortly. Roads, Rest Houses and Villages were all in good order. Three dilapidated hamlets, instructed Village Constable to have them pulled down and burned.

2nd December.

Left LAPWLAPWA at 0800 hrs making inspections on my way to Napamoiwa where I arrived at 1100 hrs. W/O Burke who had been sent over from Headquarters to take over from W/O Saville until my return, reported, all well at Station.

Lieut.
(John MacAdam Frame)

GENERAL

ROADS

On the whole the roads traversed were found to be in a good state of repair, evidence of recent efforts were noticable throughout each District visited. All coastal roads in excellent condition, the mountain roads in places had been damaged by heavy rains.

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES:

With the exception of villages along the BUSILEWA, GAMETA and BASIMA coast, all were found to be in a clean and tidy condition. There appears to be more temporary dwellings being built than usual, attributed no doubt to the scarcity of young men in the villages, most of whom have been recruited for indenture.

Insisted that all future dwellings being erected, be built after the style of the 'saddle-back' houses common to the D'Entrecasteaux Group.

Rest houses were found to be in good order, excepting at the Villages of FAGALULU and IBWANANIU, both were ordered to erect new ones.

CARRIERS:

Owing to the shortage of trade tobacco, the District Officer advised that I use a number of station prisoners, ten of whom accompanied the patrol. Local carriers used from District to District being an average of eight throughout. All did splendid work, especially over the rough mountain roads.

GARDENS:

Headquarters instructed that I 'use that propaganda necessary to influence the people in cultivating larger garden areas'. Although I addressed the people at all times on the subject, in my opinion no encouragement was needed as all Districts visited had already or were in the act of cultivating large gardens. A large number of which were inspected and the people encouraged to effect all necessary maintenance to ensure a good crop.

John MacAdam Frome, Lieut.

Members of R.P.C. accompanying patrol:-

Cpl.	HOMBA	
No.2381	Const.	TOWAIEDI
No. 1367	"	SANANA
No. 1669	"	DOKORI
No. 2331	"	BORUGA
No. 2394	"	BOWKATA
No. 2673	"	SINOWA

Three of the above-mentioned Consts. DOKORI, BORUGA and SINOWA were taken for experience, they shaped well and have the making of good Patrol police. The rest showed interest in their work and at all times their conduct, disipline and ability was excellent.

Station interpreter LIAVA a local native, proved himself, and was of the greatest assistance to me.

Lieut.
(John MacAdam Frame)

Dup to
CO, RPC

9. 25
OP 72

DS 30/6/21

MEDICAL:

A number of cases of Yaws and Ulcers were observed throughout the patrol, all of which were instructed to report to the nearest Native Hospital, nothing of a serious nature was encountered. The patrol was without the services of a Medical Assistant.

John MacAdam Frame: Lieut

Dup. to
ADMS.

25/12

DS 20/6/21

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

File 2/2-405.

District Office, ANGAU.
Goodenough Is.
20 Dec 43.

24 DEC 1943 DS.2.

Adm.H.Q.

PATROL REPORT NO.6. FERGUSSON Is

1. The copies herewith in duplicate.

2. 24 Nov 43. Gratifying to know that villagers are keeping up their gardening, although I doubt if to the same extent on account of heavy recruiting, as evidenced in the remarks of this day.

3. 26 Nov 43. Patrol Officer has been asked to furnish particulars as to who instituted 'look-out' and reasons for this.

4. 30 Nov 43. Seed supplied by villagers is being paid for from this office.

5. 30 Nov 43 / 1 Dec 43. Recruiting and available recruits: Census of this District is used when estimating recruits from here and although the numbers sound worth while, attention is drawn to figures in my monthly report on percentages recruited and the need to make gardens as large as possible.

Capt.
M.C.W.Rich. District Officer.

110 Pauline

2 DEC Read

Stack

Ferguson Island

7 of 43/44

Patrol No. 7 F.I.

REPORT OF A PATROL BY ALLAN T.TIMPERLEY ADO THROUGH CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN PORTIONS OF FERGUSSON ISLAND.

Date left Station:- 14th December, 1943.

Date returned Station:- 23rd December, 1943.

Purposes of Patrol:- To Recruit all available natives to satisfy operational requirements.

Patrol accompanied by:-

(a) European Personnel:-
Allan T.Timperley ADO
M.J.Lynch (US - attached)

(b) Royal Papuan Constabulary:-
4 Constables

Last Patrol to area made by:-

(a) District Srvices Staff:-
Lieut.J.A.Frame on the
22nd November, 1943.

.....

Dup passed to
"G" Branch

Trobs.Dis.

Capt. DO

Diary of Patrol:-

The purpose of this short patrol was to recruit, if possible, natives from the inland Ebadidi-Salakahadi and from the Hughes Bay areas. It had been estimated that probably an additional two hundred native labourers could be made available from Fergusson Island without endangering village life to any appreciable extent.

The patrol left Goodenough Island at 0916 hours on the 14th December and after calling at Kalokalo and Iaupora (Seymour Bay) we eventually arrived at the Mapamoiwa Police Camp after seven and a half hours of travelling. The same journey is, when a suitable vessel is available, usually accomplished in less than half the time. The ANGAU vessels stationed within the district are both unsuitable and inadequate.

We remained overnight at the Mapamoiwa Police Camp.

15th December, 1943.

At 0700 hours we left Mapamoiwa and travelled over the inland road to Fagalulu in Seymour Bay and which lies NNE of the Police Camp. Passing through the village gardens at Taunabuwa we crossed the grass flat of Petanitai from which the characteristic, grass covered peak of Newanwana lies SE x E.

Twenty five minutes walking from Mapamoiwa we crossed Awavana Creek which enters the sea at Bwagwa where small ships are afforded shelter in the NW season instead of using the exposed anchorage off the Mapamoiwa Police Camp. Thence across the grass flats of Wataia where nearby in a stream of the same name, is a fair quantity of sago. After fording Adebana and Bwelilei Creeks which are located about midway between Mapamoiwa and Iaupora we commenced a gradual climb around Agima until the crossing of the spur at Ganibotumu was effected at 200' above sea level.

One and three quarter hours after leaving Mapamoiwa we arrived at Iaupora on the coast near Nauwa Island. Here volunteer recruits were obtained. During my service within the District I have obtained many recruits and on no occasion whatsoever have I been obliged to use any persuasion in order to obtain the required quota of natives from respective villages. D'Entrecasteaux Island labour was, in peacetime, much sought after and is probably the finest in the country. The almost complete lack of desertions and other native labour troubles at Goodenough Island reflects not only much credit upon the District Officer and his staff but also emphasises the natives' loyalty to those responsible officers stationed within the District. Some six weeks ago it was necessary to evacuate villagers from the Belebele-Kaluana area. Just prior to the evacuation a deputation of recently returned native labourers from the Port Moresby area voiced an argument which suggested a certain degree of loss of good will. These natives had been carriers on the Kokoda road having been indentured labourers in and around Port Moresby on or about February, 1943. Prior to their return to the District they were paraded and informed that in future they would be well cared for, and not be expected to re-engage under indenture, and would, in fact, receive every consideration. But such was not the case. The 'broken promises' have, of course, been broadcasted throughout the Belebele and Kaluana villages.

At 1015 hours we left Iaupora and skirted the mangrove swamps at Woiasaviana to cross Midimidi Creek in the Fagalulu District. Near Kabelaveve, the site of the old rest house,

the Waikuku villagers are constructing two small hamlets of Karekoia and Waikuku. These people were originally domiciled on the ridge of Waikuku which lies south of Kabelaveve. This move should be encouraged.

We remained at Pagalulu overnight.

16th December.1943.

At 0700 hours we travelled E X N and crossed Udelia [illegible] climbing gradually through the village gardens of Walimutu near the village of Laimanamana. Laimanamana lies at the foot of the conspicuous spur -- Wielo.

From this point the track swings around to E x S and crossing Talakwekwekwena Creek we climbed to Dumai at a height of 300' above sea level. Following the top of the ridge we came upon the deserted and abandoned gardens at Misidaba overlooking the swamp at Lavu. Misidaba is 600' above sea level.

Later at 700' we crossed a grass knoll to drop into Malafawu-ula Creek before arriving at Niubuo rest house at 780' above sea level. The journey from Pagalulu to Niubuo occupies three hours. The road was in good order --- much better than I anticipated. At Niubuo I obtained several recruits.

After leaving Niubuo we walked through to Isabu-abu -- a place name and from which an excellent view can be obtained of the Ebadidi Basin. Our general direction towards Augumoia was E x S and we descended rapidly into Bwababadau Creek. We crossed the creek at 300' above sea level.

On the right bank of Linai-i Creek is the small hamlet of Gavigavi and from this point we climbed gradually to the Augumoia rest house, 600' above sea level.

The rest houses at Niubuo and Augumoia are in fair order.

During the afternoon we continued through to the rest house on the right bank of the Buinai Creek in the [illegible]io-Salakahodi District.

Only a handful of recruits were obtained throughout the Ebadidi Districts.

17th December.1943.

At 0700 hours we returned to Gelegelasi where we left the main road through to Ebadidi and swung around to the Hughes Bay coast. We followed the course of the Buinai along a well cleared road and at 1100 hours arrived at Busalewa. Busalewa is in the Hughes Bay area and comprises several scattered hamlets throughout that area known as Miabala. Most of the hamlets are located some distance from the coast.

At noon I walked through to the beach to inspect some food which had been stacked there sometime previously when some old 'Government' gardens had been harvested. And later followed the coast to Wadalei.

In all little or no fault could be found throughout the Districts, all of which had been patrolled from Mapamoiwa recently. Wadalei is the centre of activity in the Hughes Bay area. Much trading is done there in clay pots brought over from the Amphlett Group.

I remained at Wadalei for the evening.

18th December, 1943.

Leaving Wadalei we followed the coastal road through to Gameta --- the journey occupies two hours and the track is in good condition. Thence along to Urua and Basima where we spelled for sometime before commencing the long climb across the island to Garea.

The rest houses at Gameta, Urua and Basima are in fair condition and the roads in much better order than I anticipated. Most of these villages have been recruited to the maximum and a few additional will be drawn from the Districts concerned.

After leaving Basima we crossed Bwanadia Creek and then turned away in a south south east direction towards Garea. Crossing the low range of hills called Dihadibuna we passed through the Basima villages of Gaiobara and Neduia. We descended to cross Boiawe creek and climbed over a splendid track and at 1000' above sea level pitched camp on the abandoned village site of Bwaia-auia and Dodona.

I had been ill during the day. I was compelled to go to bed.

The roads throughout the Basima area are splendid thus making the climb across the island easy.

19th December, 1943.

I was ill and remained in camp.

20th December, 1943.

We continued the climb across the range and after crossing Werara Creek climbed to the hamlets of Niwula and Misrei. We crawled along the side of the peak Gudagudia at a height of 1400' above sea level and later at 1275' forded Dihadilatuna Creek which marks the boundary of the Basima-Garea Districts. Shortly afterwards we came upon Kigareta, the first of the Garea hamlets and descended to Tabaru and Igegelogea Creeks before passing through Ediburiana, Ebwai-tae and Alwaia in the close vicinity of the Garea rest house.

The journey from Basima occupies five hours.

Thence through the Garea hamlets and along the gradual descent to the Duduna District. The rest house at Dakwaiasi is in good condition and roads excellent. During the afternoon we moved to Gamobila in the Gaiobara District and where we remained overnight.

The Garea-Du-una-Gaiobara Districts are probably the best kept throughout Fergusson Island. Roads are excellent and rest houses in good condition. Very few recruits were obtained during the day.

21st December, 1943.

At early morning we moved over the road which links Gaiobara with Salamo. Two hours after leaving Gamobila we spelled at the small rest house at Geusama near the village of Kaloposia. We remained at Salamo awaiting the arrival of the vessel by which recruits would be transported to Goodenough Island. The vessel arrived at 0530 hours on the 22nd December and left again at daylight on the following morning.

The patrol returned to Goodenough Island with the vessel 'Kaimuna'.

Summary:-

Roads:-

A similar patrol to that conducted was effected by Lieut. Frame from Mapamoiwa only a few weeks ago. In all districts roads were in much better condition than I anticipated. In view of the fact that most areas have been recruited heavily in order to satisfy operational requirements, this is a pleasing feature. The Gaiobara District is outstanding. This is, in my opinion, largely due to the recent appointment of a young and energetic native.

Villages:-

The population of the Islands live in scattered hamlets and while there is room for improvement there has been appreciable and favourable changes throughout the area. With able bodied men now under indenture it is reasonable to expect that little or no improvement to villages generally will be noticed during forthcoming patrols. In the Fagalulu District, and where hamlets are widely scattered, the move of the Waikuku people to a point nearer the centre of the District at Kebelaveve should be encouraged. The present site of the hamlets of Karekoia and Waikuku is located on the right bank of Midimidi Creek.

Village Constables and Councillors:-

The Village Constables are apparently doing their jobs. Throughout the patrol I had no complaints to make under the prevailing circumstances. The complete absence of court work was conspicuous. Rest houses are being maintained in all Districts and these buildings are in fair condition.

Carriers:-

There was no need to obtain carriers from each district. A carrying line was formed from natives recruited during the patrol.

Native Agriculture:-

Extracted "Q" 8/6/1

× For the most part the few able bodied men are busily engaged in gardening and while I believe there is sufficient food in villages I am of the opinion that natives have little or no food for trading. But during the patrol I noticed that Seymour Bay and Hughes Bay natives were transporting small quantities of fresh vegetables in the direction of Deba where no doubt they traded with the Goodenough evacuee natives for European rations issued at the Evacuation Camp. This, in my opinion, should not be interfered with. At Deba the aged and young people require fresh foods and this trading which is not extensive, may eventually overcome a difficult problem. ×

Recruiting:-

Extracted "L" 8/6/17

During the patrol forty recruits were obtained. Recruiting was conducted carefully and those labourers obtained were volunteers. This has probably been the most important reason why so few labour troubles exist within the District. It also reflects favourably on District Administration.

Capt.

ADO Trobs. D

Royal Papuan Constabulary:-

The undermentioned Constables accompanied the patrol:-

No.	Const.	OIVO
2037		MIAKI
2127		ABOIA
2684		SARA

No.1071 Const.OIVO has had some years experience with the Royal Papuan Constabulary and has already been awarded the Loyal Service (Natives') Medal for his part played in a volunteer expedition to New Britain. He is keen and intelligent but in my opinion does not have the command necessary to Non-Commissioned Officers. He is probably one of the finest Constables in the Goodenough Island Detachment.

No.2037 Const.MIAKI was posted to this District recently. He is a new recruit and did not give rise to any favourable impression. In short, he is dull.

No.2127 Const.ABOIA is also a new recruit and was posted to this District some months ago. This man is probably the best type in the Detachment sent to this District from Moresby. He is keen and energetic. Constant patrolling will give him the necessary experience.

No.2684 Const.SARA like Const. MIAKI does not impress. However he may improve.

Dup passed to CO RPC

Allan J. Shipley Capt.
ADO Trobs.Dis.

Medical Matters:-

Too much emphasis cannot be stressed on this too important question. I was stationed in this District under the franchise administration and know full well that there is need for improvement in the general health of the people.

Continuous active patrolling affect is necessary throughout the entire area i.e. within the D'Entrecasteaux Island Group.

No medical orderly accompanied the patrol.

Allan J. Shipley Capt.
ADO Trobs.Dis.

Dup passed to ADMS

DL 582.

22 JAN 1944

District Office, ANGAU,
Goodenough Island.
29th December, 1943.

ADM HQ, ANGAU,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No.7 - Fergusson Island.

1. The a/n report is forwarded for your information.

2. The incident referred to in Para 3 under the Diary entry 15th December occured at Kalauna village. Operational requirements demanded the evacuation of villagers from the Kalauna area. It is unfortunate that time expired labourers from the Port Moresby District should return to Goodenough Island only a short time prior to the evacuation. These natives allege they had been informed that they were to receive every consideration. Tact, together with a knowledge of the local natives, convinced the native labourers that prevailing circumstances alone were responsible for the non-fulfillment of the promises made in or around Port Moresby.

3. In para 4 (Diary entry 15th December) the ADO makes mention of a move by the Waikuku people to establish hamlets in the close vicinity of the Fagalulu rest house. This is an apparent voluntary move and a good one at that. The position will be watched carefully.

4. Throughout the patrol the ADO mentions a satisfactory state of affiars with reference to roads etc.. This is a pleasing feature.

5. Fergusson Island has been carefully and systematically recruited.

6. In his Summary - Native Agriculture the ADO makes mention of trading at Deba. This will be carefully watched but as suggested in the summary provides Deba evacuees with the opportunity of obtaining small quantities of fresh vegetables so essential to the general good health of the population domiciled at the evacuation camp.

HQ

4 JAN Recd

[signature] ADO
Capt.
for DO TROBS.DIS

8 of 43/44

944

NO. 8-4344

REPORT OF A PATROL BY JOHN MACADAM FRAME, PATROL OFFICER, THROUGH NORTHERN PORTIONS OF FERGUSSON ISLAND, DOBU DISTRICT.

DATE LEFT STATION. 17th Dec. 43 -- DATE RETURNED 22nd DEc. 43.

PURPOSE OF PATROL. Recruiting.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY...

(a) European personnel.. John MacAdam Frame, Patrol Officer in Charge.
(b) RPC's 1 Cpl. and 4 Constables.
(c) Native Carriers.. 15 locals daily.

LAST PATROL TO AREA MADE BY:

(a) District Service Field Staff on..about 11th November 1943.

(b) Medical Assistant on .....

Dup. passed to "G" Branch

8/3 4/1

944

PATROL REPORT.

DIARY.

17th December 1943.

At 0730 hrs four constables, with carriers and gear departed for FAGALULU Rest House. Self, Cpl. HOMBA and Interpreter left at 1030 hrs, arriving 1330 hrs. Capt. [illegible] preceding patrol visited this village two day's previous to my arrival, leaving word for me to pick up two natives already recruited.
This village was instructed by Sub-District office, has collected and stacked near salt water, large quantities of 'Guro and Black palm' for use at Vivigana Hd.Qtrs.

18th December.

Left FAGALULU 0730 hrs arriving IAMALELE 0900 hrs, This Dist. has already 15 boys away working, out of the remaining suitable for recruiting 1[illegible] volunteered. Then on to AUABULA arriving 1330 hrs. This Dist. consists of eight small villages, three of which in my estimation have previously been over recruited. A total of 15 natives volunteered.
Recruits from both these Dists. were instructed to await my return before proceeding Mapamoiwa.

19th December.

Intended this day recruiting the TAIBUTU and ATAGAMANA Dists. but owing to a 'landslide' blocking the track between them, had to alter my route to IAMALELE No. 2 instead. TAIBUTU Rest house was reached at 0930 hrs, out of the thirtyfour 'ablebodied' men available 22 were recruited. Delayed three hours by heavy rains, before proceeding IAMALELE No.2 rather small population 9 volunteered. All recruits to-day instructed to await my return.

20th December.

Was awakened this morning by the the sound of gunfire, bombs and enemy planes overhead, approx 0330 hrs. All of which to a certain extent hinders recruiting.
Left at 0700 hrs and after a four hours walk arrived GALEA 1100 hrs 9 natives recruited, MASIMASI at 1100 hrs 10 recruited and GWABI GWABI 1630 hrs 7 recruited. all instructed to be ready to proceed with the patrol in the morning. These three Dists. are very thinly populated, due to previous recruiting.

21st December.

Left GWABIGWABI at 0645 hrs crossing a 3500 ft Mountain ridge and arriving AIALUMA 1130 hrs. recruited 6 natives from the widely scattered garden villages, and then on the ATAGAMANA Dist. where a further 6 were recruited. Kept going and arrived TAIBUTU Rest house 1600 hrs. A temporary track had been constructed around the face of 'landslide' so patrol crossed in comparative safety, people instructed to cut a new track well above the slide. 'Landslide' approx. 300 yds wide by 500 yds long.

944

22nd. December.

Left TAIBUTU at 0700 hrs arriving IAMALELE checked over recruits and sent them in with gear and four consts. to Mapamoiwa. Self departed by canoe arriving Station 1400 hrs. W/O Burke reported all well at Mapamoiwa.

J. Hayes Lieut
Patrol Officer

Members of R.P.C accompanying patrol :-

Cpl. HOMBA
No.1669 Const. DOKORI
No.2331 " BORUGA
No.2394 " BOWKATA
No.2317 " ONABA

All capable patrol police, showing a definite interest in their work throughout.

Lieut.

Dup passed to
CO, RPC

GENERAL SUMMARY.

A total of 100 natives were recruited during the patrol, the greater bulk of whom volunteered without any hesitation, as much as possible only single and those natives without children were recruited. Most of the villages visited have already contributed large numbers, a check was made at each village, and only those who could be spared without hindering village routing were taken. All Contracts of Service were compiled at Station and the recruits shipped to Dist. Headquarters on the 27th Dec.

Lieut.

Dup. passed to
DDNL

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. File No: 7/1

DS 729.

13 JAN 1944

ANGAU District Hqrs,
DOBU District.
Goodenough Isl.
31 Dec 43.

ADM,
ANGAU.

Fergusson Isl Patrol Report No.8-43/44.

The a/m in duplicate enclosed herewith.

2. A succesful recruiting patrol.

3. P.O has unfortunately omitted any mention as to condition of roads, villages, Rest Houses, health etc,etc.
P.O has been insuructed to see this is done in all future reports.

4. Entry under 20 Dec, 'hinderance to recruiting'. This undoubtedly referred to the natural anxiety of the natives for the safety of their friends and relations employed on Goodenough and probably a certain amount of anxiety as to their own safety on engagement for work here.

5. For information, Native Labour lines have a dry creek bed on either side of their camp area, these are used as slit trenches in the event of a raid.
On the outskirts of the District Service camp area slit trenches have been dug to accomodate all prisoners, police and other natives on the Station.

HQ

4 JAN Recd

(M.C.W.Rich) Capt.
District Officer.

944

Fergusson Island

9 of 43/44

944

30 MAY 1944

File No: 50/2/1
District Office - A.N.G.A.U.,
Trobriands District,
Goodenough Island:

27th May, 1944

Regional Command,
Headquarters A.N.G.A.U.,
Southern Region:

Patrol Report - No. 9-43/44 F.I.

1. This patrol is purely one of a routine nature and forms part of the vigorous patrol programme that has been introduced over the latter two months.

2. The heavy rains referred to were of a general nature throughout the Island Group, and were most unusual. The extent of the damage done to gardens and villages will be thoroughly investigated when the weather is more favourable.

3. With reference to diary entry of the 19th May, 1944. The road from Masi-Masi to Iamalele has been considered for many years past as a shortcut for crossing the Island from the Hughes Bay to Seymour Bay area. There is no need for this road to be maintained for any degree of width - the track does not pass through any populated areas and is rarely used by village people. P.O. Saville has recently taken over the Mapamoiwa Police Post, and will be advised accordingly.

4. With reference to Diary entry of the 20th May, 1944. The Patrol Officer has been informed that Armed Constables are not to be referred to as 'Police Boys.'

5. With reference to paragraph - General. Native Missionaries in the area have been endeavouring to carry on schools in villages under most adverse circumstances and school-children will be encouraged to attend school. Patrol Officers have been instructed to restore, as much as possible, the villagers' interest in native schools. P.O's are, however, not to interfere with the actual working of these schools - they are merely to show added interest.

6. Reference to Paragraph - 'Native and Government Gardens.' Native agriculture is considered of the utmost importance and attention is being directed to the cultivation of bigger and better gardens. P.O. Saville will be instructed to effect another inspection of those areas that have been subjected to heavy damage by recent flooding. The establishment of so called 'Govt. Gardens' is to be fostered and developed.

7. Medical Report: The damage done through adverse weather at Salamo is being attended to. The complaint regarding lack of stores at Bwasiliawa has already been rectified.

[signature] Captain
D.O., ~~Trobriands District~~:

No. F.I. 9 43/44

REPORT OF A PATROL BY P.G.SAVILLE, PATROL OFFICER OF EASTERN PORTION OF FERGUSSON ISLAND

DATE LEFT STATION. 10th MAY '44

DATE RETURNED 20th MAY '44

PURPOSE OF PATROL General Routine Patrol

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY

(a) European personnel P.G.Saville Patrol Officer

(b) R.P.C's 4 Constables

(c) Court Interpreter LIAVA

(d) Carriers Native 22

1944

DIARY

19th May 1944

Departed MAPAMOIWA, light rain falling, passing through and inspecting the coastal villages of WARGANIOUA, AWAGOVA, PADAVIDAVI, IBWANARUI, KENAKENA, PAWAPAWAI, IAULCWIA, NAUHA, this latter village having all new houses, then through LAPWALAPWA, KOUKOUIA, TAVUNENEA, WAITUBOUA, WAITUPWANA, NAUVA, ARNIBUTU, IGWAVETA, all these villages and roads were fairly clean, taking into consideration the violent storms, of recent date experienced in this area, there was not one village amongst the above named, that had not suffered some damage from these storms.
Shortly after leaving MAPAMOIWA the light rain turned to a very heavy downpour, which continued throughout the day.
Stayed the night at IGWAVETA Rest House.

11th May 1944

Departed IGWAVETA rain still falling heavily, visited and inspected the villages of NAIDOUIA, AVANETA, DOWNUNUA, TOAGESI, MORMORNEVIA, OUKAIUKAIU, WOIAUSE, WAIGANI, ILBOULOWI, OULOGU, SOULATAWATA, SOULAULIA, BOMADA, BOUDOIEWA, SIBALUMA, FAI-IA-IANA, these villages were much in the same condition as villages seen on previous day, and with the continued heavy rain falling mostb of the villages were under water, the roads being very stony were not much affected by the rains. Camped for the night at FIA-IA-IANA.

12th May 1944.

Heavy rain still falling, departed FAI-IA-IANA, all small creeks turned into rivers by heavy rains, inspected the villages of, IAULARDI, CALIA, WESIMUBA, MWANIA-IA, WALAIPOIA, MARAMARAWANA, GIMAWGIMAW, NARDI here was advised by Vil. Const. that owing to heavy rain could not go by road to SI'ILUGU, so had to take a canoe, at SI'ILUGU there were several tons of sweet potatoes harvested from the Govt. Gardens, and awaiting transport, again had to take a canoe from here to SALAMO, this latter trip owing to heavy seas took 5 hours, heavy rain falling the whole time.
The villages inspected this day were all in quite good condition, and the roads except where they had been washed away by swollen creeks, were standing up to the rough weather very well.
Stayed the night at SALAMO, arriving soaked to the skin, and all patrol gear wet through.

13th May 1944.

Rain still falling, visited the villages in the vicinity of SALAMO, including, GOMA, BEGASI, SALAMO VILLAGE, in the afternoon, held Court for Native Matters, 4 convictions (Adultry) 3 local matters settled out of Court.

14th May 1944.

Sun shining for first time for days, took opportunity of getting all personal and patrol gear dry, attended to Routine Matters, recruited 20 casual labourers to construct two new hospital wards for SALAMO Hospital.

15th May 1944

Departed SALAMO, weather fine, visited and inspected the villages of BEGASI, IAUBIEA, TANUMARDIA, GOMANAGELO, this latter being a new village of 10 houses, well laid out, then to ETAWARUIA, TOBANUMA, MELIAE, OUPUIA, MWNADAILE, ASAPORA, DAGULASAWADIE, ASAWAPOI, DEKWAISI, MATA-SOU, NAMORNAIA, WAGARA, GALEA, found all these villages by far the cleanest of any seen so far on this patrol, most of the little villages looked really attractive with their carpet like covering of bright green moss, the roads were also in good condition.
By noon the weather had once more broken up and rain fell steadily for rest of the day. Stayed night at GALEA Rest House.

DIARY (Cont)

16th May 1944.

Departed GALEA in fine weather, visiting the villages of TUGOMWANA, MEALAE, DU-UNA, NAIDOUIA, GWIUBARA, GUBI-IAU, TABTABAIA, BWOU, DARGEMWAI-IA these villages were all in excellent condition, and roads good, the weather was fine throughout the day, and after 5 hours stiff walking arrived at BASSIMA, where the night was spent.

17th May 1944.

Departed BASSIMA visiting the villages of OWEOWEA, TAUADOU, WAGALEOU, OULOOA, KAIDAMATANA, TUTUANA, IA-ARUNA, DOMATAN, IAU-OUOUA, SERIGEWAGWANI in the GAMETA district thence through TOTOBWAIA, GARBUTIAIA to WEDELAI, these roads were in good order and the villages were all clean. Stayed night at WEDELAI Rest House.

18th May 1944.

Departed WEDELAI, steady rain again falling, inspected the villages of ANANOIA, WADALALIA, TARNABUTUBUTU, DIBEDIBELE, WIL-LOLO, DAGWAIA, PWIPWI, SIDALANA, NIWANI, PILOGUTA, GWOULA, BWASILAWA, MASSI MASSI No.1 to MASSI MASSI No.2, from BWASILAWA to MASSI MASSI No.1. the road was exceptionally bad due to the recent heavy rains, the volume of water through this area must have been enormous, as several parts of the bush look as though a bull dozer had passed over it, flattening everything in its path. Considerable hard work will have to be done by these people to put it in good order again, but they have already made a good start. Stayed night at MASSI MASSI No.2 R.H.

19th May 1944.

Departed MASSI MASSI No.2. for IAMALELE No.2, this road is now in very bad condition, according to all reports and references in Vil.Const. book, it never has been kept too clean, anyhow Vil.Const. was given final warning from P.O. to expect trouble if there is not a big improvement on next visit.
From IAMELELE to FAGALULU, the road in most places has been completely washed away, and in some places is just a trackless sandy waste, with even the bush washed away, as the river having overrun its banks has made several new channels and is running all over the place, P.O. had to cut a new track as he went along. As the village gardens have suffered badly too from these rains it is most necessary for the people to work hard and replace the gardens first, and then make a complete new road.
Rain continued to fall heavily throughout the day. Stayed the night at FAGALULU Rest House.

20th May 1944.

Departed FAGALULU in very heavy ~~rain~~ rain for IAUPORA, the road was under water practically the whole way on the flat road from a depth of 6 to 18 inches, and on the rises the water was rushing down like a cataract, similar conditions were experienced between IAUPORA and MAPAMOIWA. This road is mainly stony, and is standing up to the bad weather very well, but the stones have become so slippery, that the carriers and even Police boys were constantly falling down throughout the journey.
Arrived back at MAPAMOIWA after one of the wettest patrols so far encountered.

4

GENERAL

The Patrol was somewhat spoiled by the continual rain, as it was impossible to see if the villages were clean or not with so much water about, also all the coastal villages has suffered from the recent storms and villagers were busy repairing and in numerous cases building new houses that had been smashed in the storms.
In the Hill country the villages and roads were in excellent condition and has not suffered in the storms.
At each Rest House all the villagers were assembled from the surrounding district and were addressed by the P.O. the gist of the speech was that the Japanese had now been driven out of Papua and very soon they would be right out of New Guinea, and were being pushed right back to their own village, that the people on Fergusson Island would not now be distracted by soldiers coming through their villages, and they must now settle down and build up good Gardens, make their villages clean, and keep the roads clean and where necessary build new ones, that the Govt. would now be making regular patrols through the villages as was done before the war. The Village Constable and Councillors were instructed to erect a Flag Pole at each Rest House, in a spot marked by P.O. so that the Flag can be flown and due ceremony observed when the Govt. is staying at the R.H. It was most noticeable at each gathering, that the idea of the Flag Pole impressed the people more than all the speech, as the Flag to them is a definite sign of the return to normal activity by the Govt., also gives them a feeling of Civic pride.
The School children were given a special talk and instructed to go to school regularly, and in future any not attending will be punished.
The Village Constables and Councillors were given a special "Pep" talk.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. A great amount of work is necessary on both the roads and bridges, and now with the indentured labour being released back to their villages, after the necessary interval for them to attend to their gardens, the roads and bridges will be specially attended to.

REST HOUSES. All the rest houses except the one at FAGALULU were in good condition, and a new one will be built at FAGALULU as soon as is possible.

NATIVE AND GOVT. GARDENS. The Native gardens seen on the Patrol up in the hills were in good condition, but the gardens around the coast have been badly knocked about, but are rapidly being repalced.
The Govt. gardens at SALAMO produced 7 tons of sweet potatoes for the month of April, and as this food is needed by the Hospital (1cwt per day being used at the Hospital), instructions were given for the gardens to be replanted this year, and seed kept from the April harvest, as last year the seed was purchased from the village people, the burning off and cleaning to be done this month and the replanting next month, some new grounds have been chosen, as last years ground was very poor and only a quarter of the expected crops realized.

PATROL OFFICER
P.G.SAVILLE. W.O.II.

MAPMOIWA
23.5.44

1944

PATROL REPORT No.F.I.9 43/44

MEDICAL REPORT

The [illegible] Hospital is doing good work under the direction of Sgt. Davies, new latrines have been completed, and good drains have been built, and a general air of cleanliness prevails, the Male and Female wards which are very old were badly damaged in the recent storms, and are practically untenable. Sgt. Davies explained how the need for two new wards was urgent, and 20 casual labourers were recruited to do this work under his supervision.

The BWASILIAWA hospital situated at PILOGUTA is doing excellent work having at the moment 42 inpatients, mostly sores and ulcers, the mission woman doing the work of Medical orderly, complains of lack of drugs and rations, would suggest that this be attended to as soon as is possible.

awaiting MO's arrival to inspect at the completion of the hospital

PATROL OFFICER
P.G.SAVILLE.W.O.11.

MAPAMOIWA
23.5.44.

1944

6

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT

PATROL No.9 F.I. 43/44

REPORT

CONDUCT OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

No.2331	Const.	BORUGA	Discipline: Good Conduct : Good Ability : Reliable
No.1669	"	DOKORI	Discipline: Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good
No.2090	"	KUBA_SOSO	Discipline: Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good.
No.2317	"	ORIOBA	Discipline: Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good

PATROL OFFICER
P.G.SAVILLE. W.C.S.

S.

1944

1400
15 JUN 1944

DS. 30/6/36

HQ
ANGAU

13 Jun 44.

HQ.
SOUTHERN REGION.

PATROL REPORT.

MAPAMOIWA NO-9 of 43/44.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Patrol Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/6/36 of 7 Jun 44.

Major.
For DDDS & NA.
(AOD)

P/A
16/6

Ref No 711

1944

Fergusson Island

11 of 43/44

S.

1944

23 JUL 1944

PATROL REPORT No.11 F.I. 43/44

REPORT ON PATROL BY P.G.SAVILLE PATROL OFFICER OF S.W. S.E. AND PORTION O[illegible].E. OF FERGUSSON ISLAND.

DATE LEFT STATION		10th JULY 1944
DATE RETURNED		19th JULY 1944
PURPOSE OF PATROL		GENERAL ROUTINE PATROL
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	(a)	EUROPEAN PERSONNEL :- P.G.SAVILLE. P.O. MAJOR E.JOINER 9th AMERICAN GENERAL HOSPITAL.
	(b)	ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY [illegible]/Cpl 5 Constables
	(c)	COURT INTERPRETER LIAVA
	(d)	CARRIERS NATIVE 29
	(e)	NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLY ALEFREDI

DIARY

10th July 1944. Departed Mapamoiwa and followed the Coastal road to EBWANANIEU Rest House, where the village people were assembled, addressed them mainly about gardens, the village was clean and the people looked well and happy, thence on to KOUKOULA Rest House where the same proceedure was carried out.
From KOUKOULA then proceeded to IGWAVETA Rest House, here the Flag was raised on the new Flag Pole erected since my last visit, full ceremony was carried out, with the people of the whole district taking part. Later the Kal.Capat. came to me to express his and the peoples pleasure at having the flag in his village, and asked permission to hold a big dance in honour of the occasion, which permission was granted. Stayed the night here.

11th. July 1944. Departed IGWAVETA, and still following the Coast came to TOGESE, roads and villages passed through on the way were all clean, and numerous new houses completed in place of those damaged in the last storms, addressed the people then on to CUKAIUKAIU where the same routine was carried out. From there proceeded to I'LOULOUI, where at the request of the village officials the Flag was raised, all the district attending as before, stayed two hours speaking to the people and adjusting minor disputes, then continued on to FIA-IA-IANA, where routine of the Flag was again carried out. Held Court for Native Matters, heard six cases, all were settled out of court being purely domestic troubles, as before villages passed through were clean and roads in good order, although in places water was still lying owing to heavy rain the previous night. Stayed the night at Rest House.

12th July 1944 Departed FIA-IA-IANA and arrived at NARDI, here the natives as usual were assembled at the Rest House, spoke to the for about an hour, and whilst there an object was reported floating about 600 yards off shore, which the natives claimed was iron like a drum with a propeller and they were very frightened, P.O. thought by their description it may be a torpedo, so called for a canoe canoe went out to investigate, but found it was a marker bouy that had broken away, made of two 44 gal. drums welded together and attached to a cement stand, the stand seen from under the water certainly looked like a propeller, and the natives mistake was quite justified. on return to the shore explained what it was to the villagers, and assured them it was quite harmless, then departed from NARDI and continuing round the coast proceeded to SALAMO which was reached after a rather tiring walk along the beach and swimming two rivers which were in flood. The night was spent at SALAMO.

what a sentence !!

13th JULY 1944. Village officials and people from all the small surrounding villages came to see me during the day, a Court for Native Matters held, but all cases being purely domestic troubles were adjusted to everyones satisfaction Night was again spent at SALAMO.

14th July 1944. Departed SALAMO and arrived at BEGASI village which was very clean, thence on to DAIDAI where after some delay the people of the BOI-OIA district were assembled, the delay was owing to it being Friday the people were busy making a new road from DAIDAI to SEPLAGOMA, the old road being very bad. Court for Native Matters held.
Departed DAIDAI and returned by canoe to SALAMO where night was spent.

15th July 1944. Departed SALAMO and following the SALAMO River arrived at the village of SALAMO, here the usual patrol routine was carried out, spending about two hours talking and discussing their various problems with them. Departed SALAMO village and still following the SALAMO River arrived at GAMOBELA Rest House, where once more all the district was assembled. The Flag was raised and the night spent here.

16th July 1944. Departed GAMOBELA which is situated on top of a rise of about 500 feet, decended into the valley where the SALAMO river was again met with and followed for the next two hours, then branching off inland came to the WAIAVANA River which was crossed and recrossed continuous for the next two hours, then leaving this river climbed a sharp peak then followed a gentle slope down to the MOGOVA River which was in flood, but was crossed without mishap, and arrived at SALAKAHARDI after 5½ hours stiff walking.
Here the largest gathering of people so far seen were assembled to see the ceremony of raising the Flag which was duly performed, held general discussions with the village officials, and another big dance was put on in honour of the Flag. Spent the night at the Rest House.

17th July 1944. Held Court for Native Matters four cases heard three convicted.
Departed SALAKAHARDI and after one hours walk arrived at GERAGERASSE where the usual routine was carried out.
Departed GERAGERASSE and after climbing a steady rise for some time arrived at AUGUMOIA, where the routine of the Flag was continued as elsewhere with great pleasure by the villagers, they also showing their appreciation by a bigh dance.
Court for Native Matters held during the afternoon.
Stayed night at Rest House.

18th. July 1944. Departed AUGUMOIA and after a stiff climb for an hour arrived at the NUBUIA Rest House, where the villagers were assembled and the usual patrol routine carried out, leaving NUBUIA climbed steadily for another hour then decended the mountain to Fagululu steady rain falling all day. Court of Native Matters was held one conviction for assult. The village was clean and roads travelled on were good.
Stayed the night in the new Rest House.

19th. July 1944 Departed FAGULULU arrived at IAUPORA, usual patrol routine carried out, and arrived at MAPAMOIWA about 1400 hours, thus completing the patrol.

ROADS & BRIDGES. Both roads and bridges previously visited on last patrolwere in much better condition, new bridges being made over some of the rivers, and others strengthned, also roads had been cleaned and built up in swampy places.

REST HOUSES All the Rest Houses with the exception of SALAKAHARDI were in good condition, but a new one is needed at the above mentioned village, and instructions to build one have been given to the Vil.Const. after they have finished their gardens. The new Rest House at FAGULULU has been completed and is quite satisfactory.

NATIVE GARDENS

Much work has been done in the gardens in the last
two months, and by the end of next month all should
be completed, and gardens made good that were washed
away in the last storms.
Some excellent gardens were seen during the patrol
and good crops can be expected for next harvest.

GENERAL.

The patrol was most satisfactory in all ways, the
weather with the exception of the last two days was
good, the villages visited were clean and roads mostly
good if rough in some places.
The enthusiastic manner in which the Government was
[illegible] pleasing, and
received at every [illegible]
The appearance of the Flag was hailed everywhere with
delight, all the village people and school children
gravely taking part in the ceremony, and each district
had vied with each other in the height and size of
their Flag Poles some very fine ones being seen.
The main topic of P.O's talk to the people was with
reference to their gardens, impressing on them the need
for good gardens also good fences round them to keep
out the wild pigs, also telling them to work together
all boys clubbing together to do each boys garden in
turn to cope with the heavy work better, this idea was
received well by the men, and it is hoped will be
carried out.
The morale of the people at the moment could not be
better, and dances were held at every Rest House, and
although it was most wearisome as far as the P.O. was
concerned, the reaction on the natives was well worth
while.

PATROL OFFICER
P.G. Saville W.O.11.

SAMOINA
MAPAMOIWA
22.7.44.

MEDICAL

Native Medical Orderly Alefredi was taken on patrol and all village males were examined for V.D. only one case being detected throughout the patrol, this native being returned to Mapanciwa Hospital for treatment.

The general health of the people was good, and there being only a few cases of sores to attend to the N.M.O. did not get much work, but what work he did he did well and was quite satisfactory.

Patrol Officer

F.S.Saville W.O.II.

S.

1944

PATROL REPORT No.11 F.I. 43/44

R E P O R T

CONDUCT OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

No.2396	L/Cpl TAPUSI	Discipline : Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good
No.1367	Const. SAMANA	Discipline : Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good.
No.2381	" TOWAIEDI	Discipline : Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good.
No.1669	" DOKORI	Discipline : Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good.
No.2331	" BORUGA	Discipline " Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good
No.2673	" SINOWA	Discipline : Good Conduct : Good Ability : Good.

Patrol Officer
P.G.Saville W.O.11.

S.

1944

1615

File No: 3a/2
District Office,
Trobriands District - Goodenough Is:

31st July, 1944

Headquarters: Southern Region.
ANGAU:

Patrol Report No II F.I. 43/44

1. Three copies of the a/m report are forwarded herewith.

2. The patrol was of a purely routine nature to effect inspection of villages, roads, and gardens. The Patrol Officer has been instructed that more detail is required in his reports.

3. It is noted, too, that the names of villages and districts require correction in order to standardize the spelling of place names. This will be attended to immediately.

ADDS: 1. Not a very well written report.
2. more than enough detail in body of report but his summing up of the patrol is very sketchy.
AG. 7/8.

[illegible] Captain
District Officer.

IES.

1944

ALLIED LAND FORCES [illegible]

SD/S/1

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
[illegible] FORCE [illegible]
11 Aug 44

Ref No. 2137

[illegible] Commander

[illegible]

1. Receipt is acknowledged of [illegible] report forwarded under cover of your memo [illegible] of 31 July 44.

2. Report should have been shown as No. 1 of 44/[illegible].

3. Please advise [illegible] to study the instructions issued by [illegible] AIB in regard to preparation of reports - what is required is less detail in the diary portion and more information [illegible]

[illegible]

Copy:
[illegible] (SEA)

IES.

1944

File 30/2. District Office, ANGAU
Goodenough Is.
20 Sep 44.

H.Q. Southern Region.

PATROL REPORT NO.11.F.I.43/44 - TROBRIANDS DISTRICT

1. Ref ADDS & NA ltr 30/6/1 of 22 Aug 44.

2. The Patrol Officer reports as follows:-

"Major E.Joiner did not [illegible] patrol in any official capacity, and did not perform any work or make any official report. He went on the patrol at the invitation of the Patrol Officer, and with the permission of Major General B.Morris and the District Officer for personal experience"

Capt.
F.W.G.Anderson, District Officer.

30/6/1
HQ STHN RGN, 26 Sep 44.

HQ ANGAU (DS)
Your DS 30/6/39 of 17 Aug refers.

Maj. ADDS & NA.

DS 30/6/39

HQ
ANGAU
17 Aug 44.

HQ SOUTHERN REGION

P/R No 11 F.I. 43/44 - TROBRIANDS DISTRICT

Receipt is acknowledged- of the above mentioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo DS 30/6/1 of 11 Aug 44.

2. It is noted that the patrol was accompanied by Maj. E Joiner of the 9th American G.H. ThePatrol Report makes no comment re work performed by him nor is a copy made available of any report or comments prepared by him. Please advise.

30/6/1
HQ STHN RGN 2406
22 Aug 44.

DO GOODENOUGH
For necessary action as per para 2. Advise in duplicate, please.

Maj.
for DDDS & NA.

Maj. ADDS & NA.

Ingussen Island

1 of 44/45.

AUSTRALIAN NEW GUINEA ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT

MAPAMOINA POLICE POST.
5th FEBRUARY 1945.

P/R 1/45 FERGUSSON ISLAND.

PATROL REPORT
BY
NX 51263 WO11 BENTINCK R.A.J.

FROM	MAPAMOINA
TO	HUGHES BAY AREA ALONG THE COAST AND RETURN OVERLAND.
DATE LEFT.	19th JANUARY 1945
DATE RETURNED.	2nd FEBRUARY 1945
PURPOSE OF THE PATROL.	a) GENERAL INSPECTION. b) COMPLETE CENSUS FOR THE AREA AND COMPILE VILLAGE BOOKS IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS.
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY.	a) EUROPEAN PERSONNEL WO11 BENTINCK R.A.J. P/O b) ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY. 3 CONSTABLES c) NATIVE CARRIERS 14 daily average
COST OF PATROL.	a) VIL. OFFICIALS 46 stks b) CARRIERS 153 stks c) NATIVE FOODS 35 stks
MAP.	1298 FERGUSSON ISLAND WEST 1" SERIES.
LAST PATROL TO AREA.	a) DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF WO11 SAVILLE P?G. AUGUST 1944 b) MEDICAL PATROL

DIARY

19.1.45.
Left Mapamoiwa Police Post (479223) at 0830 hrs. Inspected and checked the census of Mapamoiwa village, which is just outside the station's limits.
Arrived MUDUIA (480 230) 0915 hrs Inspection, Census , on to
BWARERE (506 257) 1015 hrs " " " "
IAUPOROR (534 265) 1300 hrs " " C.N.M.
Compiled books

20.1.45.
Departed IUAPORO Rest House 0600 hrs along good road, arrived
FAGALULU R. H(591 299) 0845 hrs Inspection of R.H. village
Census, to Hills S.E.
arrived at
BIAFODI (588 282) 1015 hrs Inspection, census, on to
INEUNA (595 283) 1100 hrs " " " "
WAIKUKU (603 288) 1145 hrs " " " "
WAKAMA (602 293) 1220 hrs " " " "
ABUNAVA (605 291) 1245 hrs " " " "
TOMUGABUIA (604 295) 1330 hrs " " " "
MAFA (605 297) 1445 hrs " " " "
AMUGOBI (607 298) 1520 hrs " " " "
REST HOUSE (591 299) Gardens in the hills were visited. Made camp and compiled census books.

21.1.45.
Left FAGALULU REST HOUSE 0600 hrs, along SALAKAHADI road visiting
MIAPURA (611 315) 0630 hrs Inspection, census, onto
LAUMANAMANA (620 315) 0745 hrs " " back to
FAGALULU R.H. Then along the Govt. road leading to IAMALELE(1)
MABIA (L&2 (584 329) 1000 hrs Inspection, census, on to
NAI'IE (596 360) 1145 hrs " " " "
PWETU PWETU (580 359) 1230 hrs " " " "
UNUPAUWE (600 360) hrs1315 hrs " " " "
TANUBUTUBUTU(573 360) 1400 hrs " " " "
AWABULA R.H.((569 360) 1600 hrs Heavy rain in the afternoon.
Made camp, C.N.M. and compiled census books.

22.1.45.
Departed AWABULAR.H. 0600 hrs along TAIBUTU road visiting
LUMAGAMINA (580 378) 0700 hrs Inspection, census, on to
BUKOSI (579 385) 0800 hrs " " " "
AUWABULA R.H.(569 360) 0930 hrs along coastal road to
TUVALALA (565 359) 0945 hrs Inspection, census, on to
KOROGEA (556 363) 1015 hrs " " " "
GUA GUA (547 365) 1100 hrs " " " "
WAGEGEA (530 365) 1230 hrs " " " "
IEWATA R.H. (529 362) 1400 hrs Heavy rain, camped for night.
Native gardens in the hills were visited during the day.

23.1.45.
Left IEWATA R.H. 0600 hrs making towards KALOKALO, road hugging the sea. 1st village
IBWANINIU (2)(502 377) 0720 hrs Inspection, census, on to 2 small hamlets- migrants G.IS.
BATANA (438 403) 0900 hrs Inspection, census on to
MADAMEA (434 408) 0930 hrs " " " "
DEBAI'I 1,2,3(430 421) 1130 hrs " " " " Rain
ULI'IEA (430 427) 1300 hrs " " " "
UBULEA (426 434) 1350 hrs " " " "
KUBULETA (475 437) 1445 hrs " " " "
No Rest House here, camped in an Army Barracks (misused) Heavy rain set in.

24.1.45.

Left KALO KALOcamp		0800 hrs	along coast towards DEBA EVAC. CAMP. Road a bit swampy , passed old saw mill arrived at
LIBUGINA	(478 473)	0800 hrs	Inspection, census on to
KANIABEMILODI	(472 491)	0930 hrs	" " " a hill village
KAIKUNAGANI	(502 499)	1045 hrs	Inspection of village and gardens, census on to
DEBA BARRACKS	(493 509)	1120 hrs	Inspected Evacuation village held court and issued warnings that the stealing of KALOKALO people's gardens by the Evacuees shall cease.

Very uncertain weather made camp at the Barracks.

25.1.45.

Departed DEBA		0600 hrs	Very long walk along the coast towards DIDIAU 1st Village
NAUIFU	(582 510)	0945 hrs	Inspection, cebsus on to the hill village of
UNUVALUVALUVIA	(579 483)	1300 hrs	Inspection, census, gardens visited back to coast to
AVANA	(611 499)	1400 hrs	Inspection, census. Heavy rain made camp at
AVANA REST HOUSE	(611 499)		

26.1.45

Left R.H.		0600 hrs	Along the coastal road towards GWABI GWABI 1st village
KILIMCIA	(652 483)	0900 hrs	Inspection, census and then inland over 1000ft to inspect the LAGWADA hill tribes.
KWAVOIA	(668 463)	1100 hrs	Inspection of village and garden census on to
KAIGEWALI	(670 462)	1200 hrs	" " " " "
NIGWAIREWE	(673 461)	1245 hrs	" " " " "
TANOTAULA	(630 461)	1400 hrs	and back again to the coast to Heavy rain. Inspection, census moved on to
KANIUWAIBOGA	(679 458)	1445 hrs	Inspection, census on to camp at the GWABIGWABI R.H. owing to heavy rain and a storm.

27.1.45.

Heavy rain continuing departed rest house at 0800 hrs . First village in MASI MASI area

GILULULUE	(679 414)	0845 hrs	Inspection, census and on to
KOPUMA	(699 411)	1130 hrs	" " " " "
NIMONIMO R.H.	(702 408)	1220 hrs	" " of village at R.H. then into the hills to visit three small hamlets. Left R.H. and along road leading to IAMALELE 2 to visit village
MATALABUGA	(684 382)	1500 hrs	Inspection, census and then b to R.H. to camp

28.1.45.

Rain continuing left MASI MASI R.H. 0630 hrs bound for the AGEIALUMA villages.

After a lot of stops and dangerous climbing AGEIALUMA R.H. was made about 1400 hrs. Camped for night.

29.1.45.

Heavy rain all night and continuing in the morning. Left the R.H. (648 414) at 1000hrs to inspect the surrounding hill villages.

VILOIA	(648 414)	1000hrs	Inspection, census on to
WAIPURAPURA	(650420)	1045 hrs	" " " "
WAIBUIBUIANA	(650 422)	1120 hrs	" " " "
GAFJEESO	(650 426)	1220 hrs	" " " "
KAVIO	(648 428)	1310 hrs	" " " "
BAIAMA	(648 428)	1350 hrs	" " " "

back to AGNIALUMA R.H. then towards ATUGAMANA, 1st VILL

MALAI ISEISE	(650 403)	1445 hrs	Inspection, census on to
UPAUPA	(640 402)	1520 hrs	" " " "

ATUGAMANA REST HOUSE (340 398) 1600hrs.

30.1.45.

Departed R.H. 0615 hrs First village visited in the hills was

BENISIWE	((640 399)	0630 hrs	Inspection, census on to
UFIE	(634 405)	0730 hrs	" " " "
ULIULIANA	(632 401)	0830 hrs	" " " "
WAILOGA	(629 401)	0930 hrs	" " " "

the TAIBUTU road 1st villa

GILUWAIBUI	(596 389)	1130 hrs	Inspection, census on to
TANOBUTUBUTU	(594 381)	1200 hrs	" " " "
TAIBUTU R.H.	(595 382)	1230hrs	" " " "
MULAMUDAU	(594 380)	1400 hrs	" " " "

Heavy rain set in, impossible to get to MWAILOLO this evening . camped.

TAIBUTU REST HOUSE.

31.1.45.

Left R.H. 0630 hrs STARTED the climb to MWAILOLO. The first village visited was

TUTUMWA AIE	(585 395)	0800 hrs	Inspection, census and onto
LAVUIA	(583 400)	0900 hrs	" and made towards MWAILOLO BUT heavy rain and bad roads would not allow the ascent. Returned to LAVUIA while the MWAILOLO people were brought in.
UNUAGOGOU	(597 378)	1500 hrs	returned to TAIBUTU R.H. for the night.

1.2.45.

Departed R.H. Inspected one Upper Awabula village

SIMLEGA	(599 377)	0700 hrs	Inspection, census on to
ADIPWEPWE	(599 374)	0800 hrs	" " " "
ALIALIE	((599 370)	0900 hrs	" " " "

the villages in the GALEA district. 1st village

LUVESES	(613 349)	1100 hrs	Inspection, census on to
UBILOBILOLO	(614 346)	1145 hrs	" " " "

1.2.45 CONTD.

GALEA R.H. leading to LAKE LAVU	(616344)	1230 hrs.	Started off on the road First village
LULUIGA	(620 345)	1300 hrs	Inspection, census on towards LAVU but compelled to return - heavy rain.

Camped at GALEA REST HOUSE.

2.2.45.

Departed R.H.

ILAPU	(665 330)	0800 hrs	Inspection, census back to GALEA R.H.
Departed R.H. a second time		1000hrs	Then took the road leading to FAGALULU. Two more GALEA villages inspected
AMALAI	(601 327)	1100 hrs	Inspection, census and on to
TUTUWANE	(598 328)	1200 hrs	" " " " "

FAGALULU R.H. Then by canoe arriving MAPAMOINA 1600 hrs.

SUMMARY.

VILLAGES.

The population of the two Islands, FERGUSSON and NORMANBY being purely agriculturists, live in scattered hamlets, consisting of one or two houses very poorly built. At convenient spots along the government road villages consisting of six or seven houses are constructed. The writer is almost sure that these houses are only occupied when the populace hear of a patrol. With the able bodied men away at work, it is reasonable to expect little or no improvements in the villages and hamlets. Anyway villages looked clean when the patrol arrived.
During this patrol the writer made a point to inspect all hamlets and villages that the village officials would disclose.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In all districts roads were in a better condition than I anticipated. Owing to the coming rainy season some of the roads were swampy, but they all had raised walks built. Most of the deep creeks had native bridges thrown across them- all in good condition. For a mile or so along the ATUGAMANA- TAIBUTU road a colossal landslide is slowly changing the physical features of the countryside.

REST HOUSES.

Most of the Rest Houses were good condition although quite a few are rather ancient. Vill. Consts. were ordered to rebuild- they promising to do so after the yam harvest.
FAGALULU AND AWABULA areashave newRest Houses.

REST HOUSES CONTD.

KALO KALO is the only district visited that does not boast of a Rest House. The writer has recommended dismissal of this village official and has ordered that a new Rest House be erected in a month or two.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS

The majority of Vil. Consts. are apparently doing their job. The writer noticed the tendency of being afraid or unwilling to use authority given them. At each Rest House the village officials were told exactly what the government required of them. It was stressed that the more energetic and forceful a Vil. Const was, the better would be the response from the people.

VIL. Const. TOI EWE of IAMAIELE(1) wishes to resign owing to constant ill health hindering the performance of his duties. The new appointee is a man called, NAIBUTU of NAI IE. This man is young, energetic and looks a good type.

Recommendations submitted for the dismissal of :-

Vil. Const. GUDAVA of KOBULETA (KALOKALO District). Reasons for dismissal - rather old, lazy and definitely not taking any interest in his work.

and

Vil. Const. LAULAUNA of KWAIDUDUNA (DIDIAU DISTRICT). Reasons for dismissal- Inefficiency and mental imbecility.

At their respective villages three councilors resigned(old age). The villages elected three others immediately.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

At this season the few able bodied men and women are busily engaged in gardening. The people themselves have just sufficient food and little or none for trading. Their yam and taitu gardens look beautiful and healthy but immature. Therefore at this period, those that live near Sago swamps are eating Sago, and other are eating breadfruit and an edible, nutritive nut(commonly known as IKI in these parts) There should be no fear of famine or food shortage this year.

COURTS

Nine adultery cases were dealt with on this patrol. One rather uncommon case of a man being in possession of a village constable's uniform and representing himself as such was dealt with. Apart from these cases the people are living peacefully.

CENSUS.

As census reporting was the main job of this patrol, village officials were well informed , days ahead, to keep the villagers in their respective villages to facilitate census taking. In the majority of cases this was not done. People were congregated at R.H.s and main villages and had to be ordered back to their villages and hamlets while the patrol visited them one by one. If census work were to be done at R.H.s or main villages about 25% of the population would not be recorded. As it is the writer feels even now that the village officials hide quite a few.

NATIVE MORALE.

The morale of the people remains high. The mark of this war is clearly reflected in nearly every district(poorly built houses ,small gardens and an acute shortage of young men). From the various talks they have had they realise that these hard days will not last for ever and the dawn of new, happy days is not far away.

GENERAL.

1. All times marked in this report are very approximate owing to the fact that the writer does not possess a watch.

2. Nearly every little village or hamlet in the hills was visited. This enabled the patrol to catch a glimpse of the village gardens, as it is the custom of these natives to have their gardens tucked away up in the hills, where few white men ever go.

3. As far as possible old government census records for station use were brought up to date (deaths, births, migrations and resurrections noted). Also the new village books were filled according to instructions.

4. Census statistics attached.

R.A.J. Bentinck

R.A.J.Bentinck ----------P.O.
WO11.

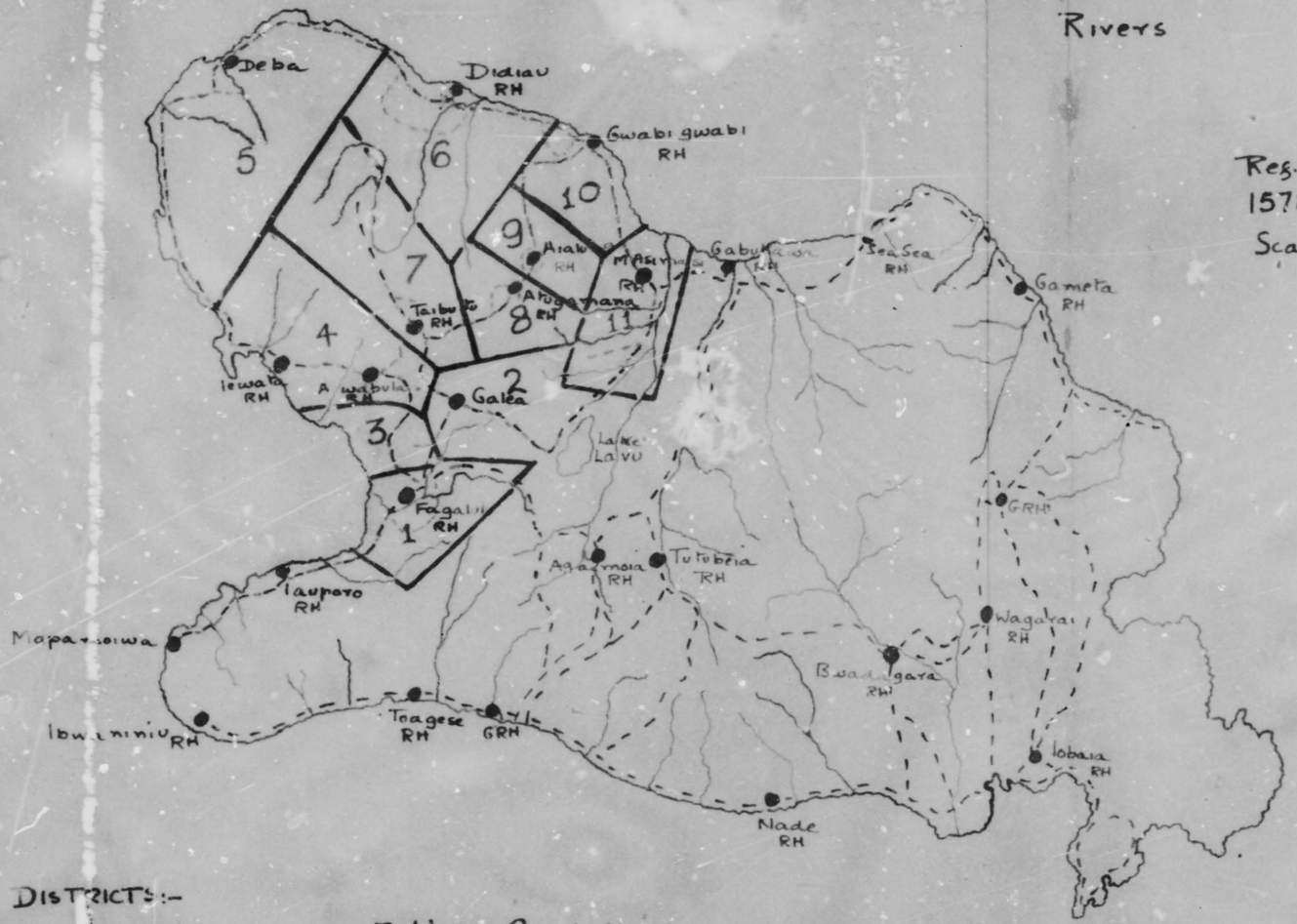
SKETCH MAP showing

Route of patrol ----

Govt. roads ----

Rivers ——

Reg. Map
1578 Fergusson Is.
Scale 4 miles – 1 inch



DISTRICTS:–

1 Fagalulu	7 Upper Awabula
2 Galea	8 Atugamana
3 Tamalele	9 Ageialumo
4 Lower Awabula	10 Gwabi gwabi
5 Kalokalo	11 Masi masi
6 Didiau	

Boundaries are not fixed accurately but arbitrarily on sketch map.

P/R.1/45. District Office, ANGAU.
Goodenough
11 Jan 45.

Rei No.32.

12 FEB 1945

WOii.R.A.Bentinck,
MAPAMOIWA

PATROL INSTRUCTION NO.1 - P/R.1/45 Fergusson Island

1. On or about 19 Jan 45 you will proceed on patrol visiting the whole of the IAMELELE and KALOKALO tribes.

2. It is suggested that the patrol start with the villages around Seymour Bay and along the coast through KALOKALO, DEBA and around to GWABIGWABI. From the Hughes Bay area the patrol will return overland through the island, IAMELELE, back to Mapamoiwa.

3. Apart from general inspection the patrol will complete Census for the area and will compile village books in accordance with instructions.

4. It is estimated the patrol will take approximately three weeks.

F.W.G.Anderson
Capt.
F.W.G.Andersen, District Officer.

Distribution:

2 for P/R
1 for Mapamoiwa.
1 File.HQ

File 30/2. HQ Trobriands District,
ANGAU
Esa'ala
19 Feb 45.

Ref No.104.

HQ Southern Region.

P/R 1/45 Fergusson Island - WOii.R.A.J.Bentinck - P/O

1. Reference the above patrol report.

2. Village Constables and Village Councillors:

The recommendations for dismissal have been approved.

Consus:

The Census Statistics are interesting in that depopulation during these periods of strife is less than anticipated.

The hiding of people to avoid being recorded on the Census has been reported on more than one occasion and steps are being taken to educate them against this practice. Many of the villages visited were non-taxable and no Census kept previously.

3. The report requires little comment as the officer seems to have put his heart into it and done a good job.

F.W.G. Andersen
Capt.
F.W.G.Andersen, District Officer.

Copy O i/c MAPAMOIWA

Pg 1 to 15/3

18/3.

[redacted]

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/6/5

DS 30/6/43

HQ ANGAU.
27 Mar 45

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION (DS).

P/R Fergusson Is. 1/44. 45.

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/6/5 of 17 Mar 45.

2. Issue of a watch to PO Bentinck is not approved pending finalisation of a survey of Controlled Stores in Southern Region.

Lt Col,
DADS & NA.

Ferguson v Island

2 of 44/45

AUSTRALIAN NEW T 1 /9 2 ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT.
00 FS.
22)

MAPAMOINA POLICE POST.

P/R 2/45 FERGUSSON ISLAND.

PATROL REPORT
BY
NX 51283. LIEUT. BENTINCK.R.A.J.

FROM	MAPAMOINA POLICE POST
TO	SALAKAHADI, WADELEI, BASIMA SALAMO, NADE, MORIMA and KUKUIA.
DATE LEFT	16th FEBRUARY 1945
DATE RETURNED	15th MARCH 1945
PURPOSE OF THE PATROL	a) GENERAL INSPECTION b) COMPLETE CENSUS OF THE AREA COMPILE VILLAGE BOOKS IN ACCORDANCE WITH INSTRUCTIONS
PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY	a) EUROPEAN PERSONNEL LIEUT. BENTINCK R.A.J. P/O b) ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY 1 1/CPL and 3CONSTABLES. c) NATIVE CARRIERS. 12 daily average, prisoners
COST OF PATROL	a) VIL. OFFICIALS 12c stks b) CARRIERS 160 " c) NATIVE FOODS 48 "
MAP	1297 and 1298 FERGUSSON ISL AND 1" SERIES.
LAST PATROL TO AREA	a) DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STF WO11 SAVILLE P.G. P/O JUNE 1944 b) MEDICAL PATROL

Left MAPAMOIWA POLICE POST (9 223) at 0800 hrs. Passed through FAGALULU district about 1200 hrs. Held one C.N.M. at Rest House. Arrived NIUBUO R.H. (661 282) 1600 hrs. Held one C.N.M. and camped for night.

17.2.45.
Rain- Departed NIUBUO R.H. 0730 hrs. Left main road, headed S.E. Inspected inland gardens, arrived

HAMADITA	(665 275)	0900hrs	Inspection, census and on to
KWAORA	(669 269)	1100hrs	" " " " "
MADEDUNA	(674 269)	1300hrs	" " " " "
SAPA KRIKI	(676 272)	1430 hrs	" " " " "
GULI GULI	(680 275)	1530hrs	" " " " "
[illegible]	([illegible])	[illegible]	Held conf. and started on the book work.

18.2.45.
Heavy rain the night before - rain continuing in the morning. Despatched village officials together with one R.P.C. to bring all the people to the R.H. to have their names taken. Held one C.N.M. departed

AGUMOIA R.H.	(685 275)	1400hrs	Along KWAORA road to
GELEGELASI	(709 293)	1600 hrs	Inspection, census and on to
TUTUBEIA R.H.	(718 267)	1800hrs	. Inspected gardens enroute.

19.2.45.
Heavy rain all day. Sent for all the people to congregate at R.H. while census was taken. All the villages reported, census taken and camped at TUTUBEIA R.H. for night.

20.2.45.
Fine day- Left TUTUBEIA R.H. 0630hrs. Retraced steps to GELEGELASI THEN ALONG BOSELEWA road, arriving

UMA	(747 398)	1030hrs	Inspection, census and on to
GWABULA	(748 404)	1100hrs	" " " " "
DUNGRA	(755 405)	1115hrs	" " " " "
LATUWATAIA	(763 400)	1125hrs	" " " " "
LEUEWEO	(769 404)	1135hrs	" " " " "
GIABWAWA	(770 395)	1140hrs	" " " " "
TALAWEIALE	(772 401)	1150hrs	" " " " "
PWAIAPWAI	(773 403)	1200hrs	" " " " "
DAGWAIA R.H.	(778 405)	1210hrs	Inspected village and took census, then on to
AUBUO	(778 403)	1230hrs	Inspection, census and on to
DEDELE	(778 401)	1300hrs	" " " " "
DIBEBE	(778 398)	1320hrs	" " " " "
ABUNALI	(777 390) hrs	1345hrs	" " " " "
SOLIMANU	(781 395)	1400hrs	" " " " "
MADIMADI	(782 397)	1420hrs	" " " " "
KAIKKOIA	(784 400)	1430 hrs	" " " " "
ULIEU	(795 404)	1445hrs	" " " " "
TANOBUTUBUTU	(800 405)	1500hrs	" " " " "
NIUTUNA	(801 408)	1515 hrs	" " " " "
GOMAI	(804 412)	1530hrs	" " " " "
			WADEIEI district, first village
AIA ALOIA	(808 416)	1550hrs	Inspection, census and on to
WADEI	(810 418)	1620hrs	" " " " "
ASAMANAWAU	(814 424)	1640hrs	" " " " "
SEA SEA	(816 427)	1700hrs	" " " " "
			an inland village
OKOIA	(815 425)	1720hrs	Inspection, census and on to
WADALEI R.H.	(815 429)	1800hrs	Camped for night.

(952 280) 1000hrs " " " " " "

21.2.45.

Left WADALEI	R.H.	0615hrs	Visited the Govt. hospital at WADALEI.
MEUIA	(822 435)	0[illegible]hrs	Inspection, census and off to
GABUTAI'IE	(824 437)	0[illegible]hrs	" " " " "
KEKEA	(830 440)	0[illegible]hrs	" " " " "
TOTOBAI'IA	(837 448)	1030hrs	" " " " "
DAGWASISIA	(837 450)	1130hrs	" " " " "
			Then into the GAMATA district visiting the few inland villages.
MATAZALA	(885 418)	1400hrs	Inspection, census and offto
OBKIOU	(883 416)	1430hrs	" " " " "
TOABU WAEU	(887 417)	1500hrs	" " " " "
MIA [illegible]	(889 [illegible])	[illegible]	" " " " "
[illegible] R.H.	(891 416)	1535 hrs	" " " " "
ODUMU	(893 413)	1550hrs	" " " " "
DOMOWAWA	(895 408)	1600hrs	" " " " "
IALUNA	(895 405)	1620hrs	" " " " "
TUTUWANA	(898 403)	1635hrs	Inspection census(this is the first village in the URUA dist)
BABAWETA	(901 401)	1650hrs	Inspection, census and then on to
KEDAMATANA	(903 400)	1720hrs	" " " " "
TOBADA	(905 400)	1740hrs	" " " " "
URUA R.H	(908 399)	1800hrs	Camped for night.

22.2.45

Departed URUA R.H. 0600hrs along the coastal road to WARDS BASIMA dist.

WEAILIU	(912 380)	0700hrs	Inspection, census and on to
IEWAUWA	(913 378)	0720hrs	" " " " "
NEWADOBU	(915 375)	0735hrs	" " " " "
DAGIMANEWA	(916 371)	0745hrs	" " " " "
BASIMA R.H.	(916 369)	0800hrs	g
MADAWALA	(917 368)	0810hrs	" " " " "
SALEWA?	(916 367)	0820 hrs	" " " " "
[illegible]IUBUA	(918 366)	0830hrs	" " " " "
[illegible]ANOBWAUWA	(919 367)	0845hrs	" " " " "
NAWASI	(919 364)	0855hrs	" " " " "
GUBAIAU	(928 355)	0915 hrs	" " " " "
			the road leading to the inland district of GARRIA.
OIASIE	(924 352)	0930hrs	Inspection, census and on to
BOBOWELO	(923 347)	0000hrs	" " " " "
BOIAUIA	(919 341)	1030hrs	" " " " "
DUDUNA	(918 340)	1130hrs	" " " " "
ILEA	(919 338)	1230hrs	" " " " "
GIDESSELO	(917 341)	1330hrs	" " " " "
BABAI ANA	(917 340)	1430 hrs	" " " " "
GAIOBUA	(917 339)	1440hrs	" " " " "
MIALEI	(915 338)	1450hrs	" " " " "
EDA BUDIANA	(902 320)	1650hrs	" " " " "
SALIAMA	(899 317)	1700hrs	" " " " "
GARRIA R.H.	(978 301)	1900hrs	Camped for night.

23.2.45.

Left GARIEA R.H. 0615hrs along the Southern road leading tp WAGARA Rain during the day. Ordered the villagelto have the Northern villages brought to the R.H. so that their census could be taken after the patrol returned from visiting the Southern villages.

ASALA IAWE	(890 299)	0620hrs	First village along WAGARA road Inspection, census and off to
DAIROIA	(890 294)	0630hrs	" " " " "
OIABAWA	(891 291)	0700hrs	" " " " "
Retraced steps to R.H. Still raining, took census of the villages assembled, and moved on along the SEBUTUIA road.			
AWAI'A	(892 303)	0815hrs	Inspection, census and offto
ASADEBANA	(914 306)	0845hrs	" " " " "
GIWEUDI	(918 299)	0900hrs	" " " " "
ABWAGA	(921 294)	0920hrs	" " " " "
IGALUIA	(930 289)	0940hrs	" " " " "
NWAGA	(932 280)	1000hrs "	" " " " "

TOGABANA	(932 277)	[illegible]hrs	Inspection, census on to
KENENTUIA	(933 273)	[illegible]hrs	" " " "
GUI GUI IA	(938 270)	1215hrs	" " " "
WATUBWESIMA	(939 266)	1230hrs	" " " "
ELOBALILI	(940 235)	1330hrs	" " " "
SEBUTUIA R.H.	(947 257)	1400hrs	Heavy rain set in, village officials ordered to bring the villagers to the R.H. Camped for the night.

24.2.45.

Heavy rain and wind-

Left SEBUTUIA R.H. at 0800hrs walking South towards DAGUIARA area.

DIKWAI ASI	(927 212)	[illegible]hrs	Inspection, census and off to
ASAWAPOLI	(928 210)	1000hrs	" " " "
BWAMUTU	(928 206)	1020hrs	" " " "
ASA AIOA	(925201)	1030 hrs	" " " "
MANADELI	(921 203)	1045hrs	" " " "
UPUIA	(917 198)	1100hrs	" " " "
MIAI	(915 195)	1130hts	" " " "
TUBENUMA	(913 193)	1145hrs	" " " "
ITAWAPUA	(912 189)	1200hrs	" " " "
GOMANOGILO	(910 185)	1215hrs	" " " "
TANUMADAI R.H.	(908 183)	1230hrs	From here following the Southern road into the DEI DEI district.
GIGIGI	(923 171)	1330hrs	Inspection, census and off to
TALOIA	(926 170)	1350hrs	" " " "
PARAGO	(937 158)	1500hrs	This is the first village in the DEI DEI area, inspection, census and off to
BUDEANAI	(938 157)	1520hrs	Inspection, census and away to
LOAI	(937 156)	1530hrs	" " " "
LOLIA	(935 150)	1545hrs	" " " "
BONAWEA	(936 149)	1615hrs	" " " "
BWARREWAI	(934 148)	1630hrs	" " " "
GOGOBAWE	(933 145)	1650hrs	" " " "
BWAIOBWAIOI	(931 152)	1720hrs	" " " "
EBAWETA	(930 151)	1735hrs	" " " "
NARIA	(929 149)	1745hrs	" " " BACK to PARAGO R.H.
PARAGO R.H.	(937 158)	1820 hrs	Camped for the night.

25.2.45.

Left PARAGO R.H. at 0800 hrs taking the road across the peninsula into the NUMA NUMA district, first village in this district

SARERA	(957 138)	0745hrs	Inspection, census and away to the Northern villages along this coast
EDAIANA	(959 140hrs	0820hrs	Inspection, census and off to
MUMUNUIA	(959 141)	0840hrs	" " " "
MATAUDOA	(960 142)	[illegible]hrs	" " " "
IAUBUI	(962 144)	0920hrs	retracing steps as far as SARERA(957 138) then going Southalong the coast
ARUOBEA		0930hrs	Inspection, census and on to
ESORAI		0940hrs	" " " "
ERIA		0956hrs	" " " "
KAIBAIA		1015hrs	" " " "
NEWARA		1025 hrs	" " " "
UPURAPURAI		1030hrs	" " " "
WAIASUNA		1040hrs	" " "into the SAWAEDI district. Heavy rain he the patrol up for two hours.
ASATUPI		1440hrs	Inspection, census and on to
SAWAEDI		1500hrs	" " " "
SAWAEDI R.H.		1800hrs.	Camped for night

Left SAWAEDI R.H. 0615hrs working along the coast in the direction of BOIOWA.

GEADA	0630hrs	Inspection, census and then on to
MARUWANAI	0715hrs	" " " " "
PAWAPAWAI	0800hrs	" " " " "
GEMURAI	0900hrs	" " " " "
KWARAITOIA	0930hrs	" " " " "
TAIBEU	1030hrs	" " " " "
ESISEA	1130hrs	" " " " "

SEBULUGOMA to board the "TIERYO" - and. bound for ESA_ALA, Normanby Island.

This and the next four days were spent at ESA_ALA, firstly, attending the opening ceremony, secondly, helping at the sports meeting and thirdly discussing various subjects with the District Officer.

4.3.45.
Left ESA_ALA for SEBULUGOMA per "GUDARA". Arrived SEBULUGOMA 1130hrs and carried on with the census work - BOIOWA area- First village

BUSAISOIA	1150hrs	Inspection, census and on to
ASAIETANA	1220hrs	" " " " "
WAREWAI	1240hrs	" " " " "
GEGESAIA	1300hrs	" " " " "
NIUSALAMO	1330hrs	" " " " "
BOIOWA R.H.	1400hrs	Slight shower of rain- carried on till dark and returned to camp.
SILA SILA	1430hrs	Inspection, census and on to
GODUMURI	1445hrs	" " " " "
ASA AROAI	1500hrs	" " " " "
BWATOWAI	1530hrs	" " " " "
UTU UTUAI	1545hrs	" " " " "
UKA AI	1600hrs	" " " " "
SINABUIA	1620hrs	" " " " "
AIA UIA	1635hrs	" " " back to BOIOWA R.H. for night.

5.3.45.
Departed BOIOWA R.H. 0615hrs working Northwards.

KWAGUIE	0630hrs	Inspection .census and off to
LOBUA	0650hrs	" " " " "
NEGUIA	0715hrs	" " " " "
GI OIA	0745 hrs	" " " " " GOMWA district passing through KEDIDIA plantation.

Arrived GOMWA peninsula (very small area and all the villages are very close to each other. The patrol carried on inland from SALAMO to visit the seven villages there. First village

PALAPAI	(869 178) 1200hrs	Inspection, census and off to
OIAGWA	(868 178) 1220hrs	" " " " "
WAUTOIA	(869 176) 1240hrs	" " " " "
KALA PWASIA	(864 182) 1300hrs	" " " " "
GEUSAWA	(864 184) 1320hrs	" " " " "
ASAO	(863 185) 1335 hrs	" " " " "
LABWAIWA	(863 197) 1350hrs	" " " back to GOMWA R.H. to check the census of the surrounding GOMWA villages. Camped for night.

6.3.45.
Left GOMWA R.H. 0620hrs by canoe across the small bay to BEGASI'S villages, first

FANALEI	(889 167) 0640hrs	Inspection, census and on to
ANILAWAIA	(897 167) 0700hrs	" " " " "
IOBAIA	(900 170) 0730hrs	" " " back to BEGASI

Mission then Northwards and inland to DU UNA area.

IALAIA

SOUIA	(888 194)	..s	Inxpection, census and on to
IAU WAI IA	(887 198)	..rs ..RS	" " " " " "
KALAWALAIA	(883 203)	1..hrs	" " " " " "
SILILI	(887 21..)	1..0hrs	" " " " " "
SABELULUIA	(883 215)	1120hrs	" " " " " "
APUA	(890 217)	1135hrs	" " " " " "
			This and the next four villages are of the main track a bit inland.
KWAIMOIMO	(894 218)	1150hrs	Inspection, census and off to
KEAWAIA	(893 221)	1220hrs	" " " " " "
ANELAWAI	(890 222)	1245hrs	" " " " back to main road leading to WAGARA district
[illegible]	(882 226)	1300hrs	Inspection, census and off to
NONA IAGANA	(883 237)	1330hrs	" " " " " "
WAGARA R.H.	(880 245)	1400hrs	After a shower of rain two morse villages were checked.
WAPELEA	(874 242)	1530hrs	Inspection, census and off to
DIKWAIASI	(874 239)	1550hrs	" " " " " "
IOWANA	(878 241)	1620 hrs	" " " " " "
			WAGARA R.H. Camped for night.

7.3.45.

Left WAGARA R.H.		0615 hrs	Along IAUWAIAI road- 3irts village
SAPILA	(886 235)	0645hrs	Inspection, census and off to
NAMANEA	(888 234)	0720hrs	" " " " " "
IHA APA APA	(891 229)	0735hrs	" " " " " "
MATA AU	(894 295)	0800hrs	" " " " " "
BUDOIGA	(898 215)	0820hrs	" " " " " "
			WAGARA R.H. and along road leading to SALAMO
MANETANA	(863 237)	0920hrs	Inspection, census and away to
MADOLI	(858 236)	0935hrs	" " " " " "
OIA ITA	(864 234)	0945hrs	" " " " " "
MESELALANA	(863 230)	1000hrs	" " " " " "
ASABUNA	(835 222)	1030hrs	" " " " " "
DEBWAIBWAIO	(840 220)	1045hrs	" " " " " "
BALIWANA	(845 217)	1100hrs	" " " " " "
KWANUIA	(852 220)	1120hrs	" " " " " " Back to the road leading to GAMABILA.
UPULA	(850 235)	1220hrs	Inspection, census and away to
BOLUBOLULA	(847 239)	1230hrs	" " " " " "
TOUIALA	(843 239)	1245hrs	" " " " " "
AIKWAKI	(842 238)	1300hrs	" " " " " "
IONETA	(841 235)	1340hrs	" " " " " "
NAMAILILI	(834 230)	1410hrs	" " " " " "
BADAGAIA	(831 230)	1430hrs	" " " " " "
			inspect one village along the SALAMO road
LEOTA	(833 228)	1500hrs	Inspection, census and back to the main road leading to GAMABILA
GAMABILA	(830 230)	1530hrs	Inspection, census and away to
SIWABUIA	(832 228)	1600hrs	" " " " " "
SIGWA SIGWA	(831 227)	1630hrs	" " " " " "
GAMABILA R.H.	(831 226)	1700hrs	Camped.

8.3.45.

Rain Left GAMABILA R.H.		0700hrs	intent to get to SIIUGU district
NAIKWARA	(831 224)	0730hrs	Inspection, census and away to
WAILALUTA	(830 223)	0745hrs	" " " " " "
DAGUNAU	(830 215)	0800hrs	" " " " " "
NASALUTUA	(831 211)	0840hrs	" " " into SILUGU distirtc, first village
TANOBADA	(834 206)	0945 hrs	Inspection, census and off to
LIASSILI	(830 203)	1020hrs	" " " " " "
FONAI IA	(832 201)	1045hrs	" " " " " "
ASABUSAIA	(832 199)	1100hrs	" " " " " "
BUDOIA	(834 199)	1130hrs	" " " " " "
TUWAIA	(838 198)	1150hrs	" " " " " "

LALAIA	(829 195)		Inspection, census and off to
MOTUPWALA	(830 194)	[illegible]hrs	" " " " "
FAGALOLO	(836 195)	1[illegible]hrs	" " " " "
GILABUSI	(833 194)	13[illegible]hrs	" " " " "
KOLAITOIA	(834 192)	1320hrs	" " " " "
KULUMADAN	(835 190)	1340hrs	" " " " "
SILUGU R.H.	(838 159)	1400hrs	" " " checked the small hamelts close to the beach. Camped for night.

9.3.45.
Left SILUGU R.H. 0615 hrs . Took the inland route to enable visiting the inland villages of GIA GIA

[illegible]TONA	(798 172)	0900hrs	Inspection, census and away to
SAKULAWA	(790 775)	1000hrs	" " " " "
LOBASA	(792 168)	1045hrs	" " " " "
NADE R.H.	(772 154))	1245hrs	Inspected and checked the coastal villages lying in the direction of SILUGU.
PANABWALI	(775 155)	1330hrs	Inspection, census and off to
NEBOIBUTUT	(782 155)	1400hrs	" " " " "
WAIKOIANI	(789 158)	1500hrs	" " " " "
AFUAPO	(790 160)	1650hrs	" " and back to NADE R.H. for night.

10.3.45
Sky overcast- Left NADE R.H. 0615 hrsalong coastal road leading to MORIMA district.

AWA ERA	(769 153)	0645 hrs	Inspection, census and off to
PORDAIA	(768 153)	0710hrs	" " " "
NEA LAIDI	(768 152)	0735 hrs	" " " "
NEKWA LOMU	(766 153)	0800hrs	" " " "
BUDOIGWANAN	(765 153)	0830hrs	" " " "
MILASI	(756 153)	0845hrs	" " " "
GIMO GIMO	(745 155)	0900hrs	" " " "
GIMWETAIIA	(740 157)	0945 hrs	" " " into the FAI A ANA area of the MORIMA DISTIRT Rain in afternoon - checking of cens done at R.H. First village of FAI A ANA area
WEWEAIA	(708 165)	1145 hrs	Inspection, census and off to
MABOEA	(698 168)	1230hrs	" " " "
FAI A ANA R.H	683 175)	1300hrs	" " " checked the inland villages at the R.H. owing to inclement weather- Camped for night.

11.3.45.
Rain- Held Court- Left R.H. to visit the few villages just inland from the R.H. First village

SISSAGATU	(688 178)	0900hrs	Inspection, census and off to
ILUMATUBUA	(684 179)	1000hrs	" " " " "
TUVAIA	(685 186)	1100hrs	" " " " "
KEEDAIODAIO	(679 179)	1130hrs	" " " " "
BONABONAI	(676 181)	1200hrs	" " " " towards AILULWAI district
SIBORUMA	(668 189)	1300hrs	Inspection, census and away to
BUDOWAIA	(667 189)	133 hrs	" " " " "
SUIARAI	(665 190)	1400hrs	" " " " "
GULETEAWATA	(663 190)	1430hrs	" " " " "
PAUVIARA	(661 191)	1500hrs	" " " " "
MUMUNUIA	(659 193)	1520hrs	" " " " "
AILULUWAIR.H	(658 191)	1530hrs	Heavy rain set in- sent for a few of the inland villages to be checked Camped.

12.3.45.
Rain all day- Left AILULUWAI R.H. 0930 hrs . to finish the villages in this district, then to enter UKEO KEO area of the MORIMA DISTRICT

WEAWEAUIA	(653 193)	hrs	Inspection, census and off to
TUMA TUMA	(651 193)	0?0hrs	" " " " "
AILULUWAI	(648 195)	0?30hrs	" " " " "
WIKOLOIA	(645 195)	1220hrs	" " " " "
WEAGANA	(643 196)	1240hrs	" " " (this is first
KUKUPIA	(644 195)	1340hrs	village of UKEO KEO area) Going inland inspected
KOOLONAIA	(643 197)	1430hrs	Inspection, census and off to
KIOSI	(640 196)	1500hrs	" " " " "
ILAOVA	(639 200)	1530hrs	" " " " "
UKEO KEO R.H.	(635 197)	1600 hrs	Heavy rain finished of the remaining villages (inland) at R.H. Camped for night.

13.3.45.
Rain- Left UKEO KEO R.H. 0900hrs following the coast around to
IPWAPWAYA (623 199) 1000hrs Inspection, census and away to
MENI ALA (619 201) 1045 hrs " " " " inland to
KWALIWABUGA (610 205) 1?45hrs Inspection, census and off to
TOAGESE R.H. (596 2??) 1245hrs " " of village at R.H. held court and moved on to wards IGWAGETA area of the KUKUIA DISTRICT.

WAKUA	(589 204)	1330hrs	Inspection, census and off to
U AU IA	(580 205)	1400hrs	" " (this is the last village in the TOAGESE area of MORIMA.)
AVANETA	(562 200)	1600hrs	Inspection, census and away to
IGWAGETA R.H.	(553 199)	1730hrs	Camped.

14.3.45.
Rain all day- Left IGWAGETA R.H. 0630 hrs and went a bit inland to
NEKUIA village, then back to R.H. following the coast towards LAPWA.
IGWAGETA (552 200) 0730hrs Inspection, census and away to
GAMUTEPAI (544 199) 0830hrs " " " " "
AMBUTU (536 195) 0930hrs " " " " " the first village in the LAPWA LAPWA LAPWA area.

GALUBOI	(521 185)	1030hrs	Inspection, census and away to
WAITUBOGA	(516 182)	1120hrs	" " " " "
TAULELEBAL	(514 182)	1140hrs	" " " " "
LAPWA LAPWA R.H.	(512 182)	1240hrs	Very heavy rain and a storm. Camped for night.

15.3.45.
Heavy rain- Left R.H. 0800hrs on towards IBWANINIU AND MAPAMOINA districts, first village

LAPWA LAPWA	(508 183)	0830hrs	Inspection, census and away to
NAUNA	(502 181)	0920hrs	" " " " "
NIURABU	(498 183)	1000hrs	" " " " "
POIOECTONA	(493 180)	1030hrs	" " " " "
KENA KENA	(492 186)	1100hrs	" " " of the village
IBWANINIU R.H.	(489 190)	1140hrs	at the R.H. on to
DADAVIDAVI	(484 191)	1200hrs	Inspection, census and away to
AVAGOVA	(478 206)	1230hrs	" " " " first village in the MAPAMOINA district.
MAGAMAUIA	(475 209)	1330hrs	Inspection, census and back to MAPAMOINA POLICE POST thus concluding the patrol.

SUMMARY.

VILLAGES.

Large settled villages are practically unknown inthese parts. As new garden land has to be opened up each year so the people slowly keep spreading all over the countryside . Houses everywhere were not the best, but quite a few are making an effort to rebuild, as this is the season for such labour.
In the South Eastern part of the Island, as nowhere else, it was noticed that the villages were exceptionally large- each village consisting of ten to fifteen houses- The writer was informed that some of these houses were used as store houses for the garden produce and others as visiting quarters for friends and relatives.
Most of the villages were clean and tidy when the patrol visited.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Except forthe NIUBUO and NADE districts , all other districts had their roads in fairly good condition. Owing to the rain some of the roads were swampy. Quite a few of the native bridges were washed away in the last few weeks. The natives are busy replacing the bridges.

REST HOUSES.

Most of the Rest Houses were in good condition . Village officials of the following districts were ordered to rebuild their Rest houses- as they were almost falling to bits-
Districts:- DEI DEI, SILUGU, FAI A NA, UKEO KEO.
Every Rest House has a flag pole in the square in front of the European Bungalow. On the arrival of the Govt. officer the flag is hoisted with the ceremony attached to it - a means of instilling pride into these people-

VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS.

The vast majority of Village Constables are trying to do a good job under hard circumstances. The writer made it a point to address the village officials at each Rest House on Civics and what is expected of them . as Govt. officials by the Administration.
Far too many aged and incompetent officials were met on the patrol. The following are those recommended for dismissal . Advice also follows of the death of two. and resignation of four officials.

DISMISSAL

	NAME	DISTRICT	REASON
a)	DIGERU	NIUBUO	Very lazy and not taking any interest in the work
b)	TOMORWAINA	UKEOKEO	" " " " "
c)	TOMO ONA	NILULUWAI	" " " " "
d)			

RESIGNATION.

a)	KAUWADAIAA	TOAGESE	Served for 10 years- too

VILLAGE OFFICIALS CONTD

	NAME	DISTRICT	REASON
			old- outlives his usefulness.
b)	WAREUIA	NADE	Served for 20 years -Too old.
c)	KUGWAI OIA	DAGUIARA	Old and infirm- unable to perform duties.
d)	NAGANAGA WE	BOSELEWA	Old and sickly.

DEATHS.

a)	GUMAIETA	GAMETA
b)	GIDIONI	SILUGU.

All aged councillors wishing to resign their positions did so at their respective villages. New men were elected by the people immediately.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

This season marks the beginning of the long- looked-for rest period. The more energetic are making small gardens for sweet potatoes and bannanas. The yam gardens all over the island look perfect pictures of freshness and abundance.
The natives have still to continue the Sago and edible nut diet till about the end of May. Then with great rejoicing the yam harvest will be reaped and it is expected to be good.

COURTS FOR NATIVE MATTERS.

In the two districts NIUBUO and NADE a few natives were prosecuted and sentenced to 14 days I.H.L. under sec 113 (2) . Apart from this and a few adultery cases the people are existing peacefully.

CENSUS.

This patrol over, the census of the whole of Fergusson Island is complete. The new registers have been compiled and the old Census records, for office use, have been brought right up to date. From the data supplied it is noticeable- that a large percentage of the young, able-bodied men are away at work under the indenture system.

Epidemic?

It is also to be noticed . that the death rate is about twice the birth rate. The figures in the census sheets represent the deaths and births for the last two years.

TOTAL FIGURES:

I/L 474; ADULTS 4502 ; CHILDREN 2690;

DEATHS 913; BIRTHS 489.

NATIVE MORALE.

As far as can be seen the morale of the people on this island remains High and practically unshaken. These people have been very fortunate in that they have not experienced any large scale attacks by the Japanese.
There is great rejoicing in those villages where the pair of natives are. It is hoped that these young men, with their broader views of life, will raise the standard of village life.

Remarks.

1. All times marked in this report are very approximate - no watch.

2. Map references for villages not marked on the map are approximate.

3. Map references for the NUMA NUMA, SAWAEDI and BOIOWA villages not given, owing to the fact that these villages are not marked on the Reference Map (Sheet 1297)

4. Census statistics attached.

(Lieut)
R.A.J.Bentinck.
Patrol Officer.

REPORT

No Native Medical Orderly accompanies the patrol. Cases of yaws and Tropical ulcers were sent in to the nearest Government Hospital. No epidemics were encountered on this patrol. The health of the people generally can be classified as fair.

The Government Hospital at WAPENAMANDA was inspected while passing through. The hospital comprises five buildings, of which one is a large ward, one, the Native Orderly's house, two store rooms and [illegible]. The whole area is kept clean and tidy.

The number of patients that were in the hospital when the patrol visited was Adults-22 Children 44.

The Native Medical Orderly in charge was ERIKANA.

R.A.J.Bentinck (Lieut)
Patrol Officer.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

NO: 2388	JOINT WESILIANI	Discipline	Good
		Conduct	Exemplary
		Ability	Has a lot of commonsense was interpreter.
NO: 2317	CONST ONOBA	Discipline	Good
		Conduct	Good
		Ability	Nothing outstanding. Performs work set him well.
NO: 2396	L/CPL DAPUSI	Discipline	Good
		Conduct	Good
		Ability	Getting too old for strenuous patrols

R.A.J.Bentinck (Lieut)
Patrol Officer.

WOii.Bentinck,Patrol Officer.
MAPAMOIWA

PATROL INSTRUCTION No.2. P/R.2/45 Fergusson Is.

1. On or about 19 Feb 45 you will proceed on patrol visiting SALAKAHADI, WADELEI, BASIMA and SALAMO groups, reporting to Esa'ala en route.

2. The patrol will then continue through NADE, MORIMA and KUKUIA.

3. The completion of the census statistics is urgent and will be the main point of the patrol. General inspections will be made.

Capt.
F.W.G.Andersen, District Officer.

Distribution.

2 for P/R
1 for Mapamoiwa.
1 File.

The Southern Region,
PORT MORESBY.

Ref. No. 210

Patrol Report No. 2-44/45, FERGUSSON IS.

Herewith above Patrol Report, in duplicate.

2. This area has been in need of a patrol for some time, and on this occasion the patrol has been very thorough.

3. Village Officials: Although reference is made to their being old and useless, each case has been examined thoroughly before dismissal was approved, and the official's authority in his area has been taken into account. The Patrol Officer has been instructed in these matters.

Major,
F.W.G. Andersen,
District Officer.

ANGAU
Port Moresby.

7 May 45.
Ref No;

DO.,
ESA'ALA.

2518

P/R No 2 44/45 - MAPAMOIWA.
Lieut BENTINCK. P.O.

1. Receipt of the a/m Report is acknowledged.

2. Census Statistics. These should have shown sub-totals for each sub-district and total figures on final page.

3. Patrol seems to have been well carried out.

4. The compiling of "Map Reference" figures must have taken considerable time and HQ ANGAU will be asked if they serve any useful purpose to their HQ.

Copy to HQ ANGAU

Forwarded. Your direction is required please re para 4.

No yellow paper
B/F 17/5
7/5

Major
ADDS & NA.

Fergusson Island

3 of 44/45.

P A T R O L R E P O R T.

No. P/R. 3/45 F.I.

PATROL BY: A/W.O.ii. N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

FROM. MARAMOWA POLICE POST.

TO. HUGHES BAY AREA ALONG THE COAST AND RETURN OVERLAND.

DATE LEFT. 11 th. June. '45.

DATE RETURNED. 18th. June. '45.

PURPOSE OF PATROL.

1. General Routine Inspection.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

NATIVE PERSONNEL.	a.	R.P.C.	3.
	b.	I/L.	1.
	c.	Carriers.	12.

Cost of Patrol.

Payments to Carriers.	103 Stks. tobacco.
Purchase of food.	35 Stks. tobacco.
Gifts to Vil. Officials.	54 Stks. tobacco.

MAP. Reference Patrol Map submitted by W.O.ii Bentinck, PO. Patrol Report No. 1/45. FERGUSSON ISLAND.

LAST PATROL TO AREA.

a. DISTRICT SERVICES FIELD STAFF.

W.O.ii Bentinck. P.O. January, '45.

ooooo0000ooooo

A/W.O.ii.
N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

Maj.
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Comprise the combat.

DIARY.

On Saturday, 9th. June, '45, Reg. No.2317 Arm. Const. ONOBA was detailed to proceed to all native districts in the area from SEYMOUR-BAY to HUGHES BAY and notify all Vil. Consts. that a Patrol would be travelling through the area within the next week.

11.6.45.

Patrol left [illegible] and after a steady walk of 1 hr. 40 mins. the village IAUPORO (554 265) was reached.

Village inspection made and people lined for medical inspection.

No complaints.

Leaving IAUPORO the patrol proceeded along a clean but rough and muddy track to FAGAIULU (591 290) where camp was made in the Rest House and Police Barracks.

Afternoon spent in visiting the small hamlets in this district, inspecting gardens and making medical inspections of the people.

12.6.45.

Patrol left FAGAIULU and proceeded along a good track to IAMALELE, a little over an hour's walking time. (For over a mile along this journey the track winds between smouldering sulphur quarries and hot springs.)

On arrival at IAMALELE Rest House it was found that all the people were gathered at that spot so a line up was held and several people were warned to proceed to MAPAIOWA for medical treatment.

Court for Native Matters held.

Sending the carriers on ahead to establish camp at IEWATA Rest House and Barracks (529 362) I made an inspection of hamlets and gardens in the area.

Proceeding on to IEWATA it was found that all villages were temporarily deserted, all people having gathered at the R.H.

Medical line up held, quite a large number to report for treatment.

No complaints.

13.6.45.

Patrol left IEWATA and proceeded along a good coastal track for two hours before the first village in the KALO KALO district was reached. IBWANINIU.(502 377)

Village inspection made and people lined for medical.

No complaints.

Proceeding on two small hamlets were inspected, these are inhabited by evacuees from Goodenough I.

From here on all villages inspected were found to be deserted and on arrival at the Rest House (475 437) it was found that all the people were gathered there.

Line up and medical inspection made. 29 cases of yaws & T.U. notified to go to MAPAIOWA for treatment.

Two new village councillors elected and appointments confirmed.

Several minor matters satisfactorily settled.

14.6.45.

Patrol left KALO KALO Rest House, carriers proceeding ahead while inspections were made of villages and gardens by self and Vil. Officials.

As all KALO KALO district natives living in this area had reported to the Rest House there were no complaints etc.

Goodenough Is. native evacuees living in this area were referred to proper authority for information as to date of their return to Goodenough Is.

Night spent with Sgt. Lee at DEBA Camp.

---

compiled the census.

PATROL REPORT.

15.6.45.

Patrol left DEBA and proceeded along a good track skirting the beach to DIDIAU District Rest House & Barracks.(611 499)
Tracks, gardens and the three villages in this area were inspected and the people lined for medical inspection.
Court for Native Matters held.
Patrol left DIDIAU Rest House and proceeded along a good track, inspecting one village enroute, to the GWABI GWABI District Rest House, (679 458) where all the district people were found to be gathered.
Medical inspection made.
No complaints.

16.6.45.

Carriers sent ahead to establish camp at ATUGAMANA Rest House (640 402).
Inspection made of GWABI GWABI district villages & gardens, and then proceeded on to AGEIALUMA Rest House, a stiff and somewhat dangerous climb in to the inland range. Detours were made to inspect various hamlets and gardens, no people were seen as all had proceeded the Rest House.
On arrival at the Rest House a medical inspection was made of all natives.
No complaints.
Proceeded on to ATUGAMANA R.H., some thirty minutes walk along a good track.
Tour of villages and gardens made and people lined for medical inspection.

17.6.45.

Patrol left ATUGAMANA and proceeded along good tracks to the TAIBUTU Rest House.(595 382): several new hamlets and gardens were inspected enroute, and after a short halt at the Rest House a visit was made to hamlets and gardens in the vacinity.
As all the people were gathered at the Rest House a Medical inspection was made there, several cases for treatment.
No complaints.
Carriers sent ahead to establish camp at FAGALULU.
Self and Vil. Officials proceeded on to inspect hamlets, gardens and to make medical inspections of the GALEA District.
Arrived FAGALULU after dark.

18.6.45.

Patrol left FAGALULU and proceeded to IAUPORO. Here a short halt was made to refresh the carriers and then on to MAPAMOIWA Police Post.
Court for Native Matters held.

N.A.Scott. A/P.O.i/c. Patrol Officer.

compiled the census.

SUMMARY.

AREA PATROLLED.

The area visited by the Patrol is inhabited by natives who are purely agriculturists, and is divided into four lingual districts, two of these districts being again divided into dialectical districts, making a total of ten districts as given hereunder.

1. 1. FAGALULU.
2. 2. KALO KALO.
3. 3. DIDIAU. 4. GWABI GWABI.
4. 5. GALEA. 6. KAMALEI. 7. Lower AWABULA. 8. Upper AWABULA.
9. 9. KAVAMARA. 10. AGEIALUA.

Each District has a Rest House set in the most practical central position, as the hamlets change their location from time to time so in consequence is the main road diverted to run through the new area, and a Rest House is constructed at a suitable spot.

A district is made up of a group of clan hamlets, each hamlet being built on the clan's gardening land, and these hamlets change location as the demand for new gardens arise. A typical example of this movement is that most of the villages visited by P.O. Bentinck on his Census Patrol in January, '45. have now been deserted and new villages made in the areas being opened up for gardens.this year.

VILLAGES.

Villages, or hamlets, generally comprise of 4 or 5 houses, each house being occupied by a family and the entire village being members of the one clan.

Each clan owns an area in the district and as new gardens are required the village shifts from point to point. There appears to be some co-orperation in these shifts and the new villages are generally made in a group each about a mile apart, a new main road is constructed to run through the villages, or to some point close by where a good track is made from the village to the main road. New Rest Houses are constructed after each move also, with the result that old Rest Houses and roads are ~~xxxxx~~ encountered throughout the entire area, making it a very easy area to patrol.

Houses are of very flimsy construction but are, in the main neat and tidy. Because of the light construction of the houses it is no trouble for the native to build new villages; even when they do not shift to a new village place they appear to make a habit of constructing a new house and either destroying the old one or using it for a storage place for their yams and garden crops.

Village areas are kept clean and where possible are planted with flowers, citrus and other useful plants, old village sites therefore in time become garden sites and a source of valuable food supplies.

GARDENS & FOOD.

Being only few in numbers and having a large area at their disposal the natives in the area are able to give free rein to their agricultural pursuits, and in consequence they have at all times a large area under cultivation. Yams, taro and pumpkins are the main crops, though there are good quantities of bananas, manioc etc. in all districts.

JUNE & JULY being the main harvest months for root crops the food supply at present is abundant, and the surplus is being stored for use in the future months.

Sago is under cultivation in most of the districts and this commodity, together with foods found in the bush and other garden crops keeps the people well supplied with food over the lean months between harvests.

Under normal conditions there should be no fear of any privations due to food shortages arising in the area.

---

compiled the census.

SUMMARY.

REST HOUSES.

Each of the ten districts visited has a good substantial Rest House and Police Barracks.

In the LAMALELE and GALEA districts new Rest Houses are being constructed to suit the movement of the villages, when these two buildings are completed the area will be complete with new Rest Houses, all of which have been constructed this year.

The newly constructed Rest House in the KALO KALO district is, in my opinion, the best on Fergusson Is.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES AND COUNCILLORS.

Vil. Const. throughout the area are doing a fair job and appear to have everything under control with regards to Gov. work in the villages and on the roads, as there appears to be no crime in the area they have very little to do in the law and order line.

There is a marked tendency to hold conferences with the Vil. Councs. and old men of the villages before commencing any community Gov. work, as this gets results it is to be encouraged but I have stressed the point that the Vil. Const. is the Gov. Rep. in the district and that gov. orders will be promlagated through him.

Vil. Councs. have a great deal of authority in their own village as they are generally the head of the village clan.

ROADS.

The standard of roads throughout the area, even in the mountains, is very high and the natives seem to take a great deal of pride in the maintenance.

The area, through the settled parts, is criss crossed with tracks as a new road is made everytime the location of the group of villages change, besides this they appear at all times to be on the look out for a new and shorter route. Old established tracks are long avenues of coconut palms thus supplying shade and cool drinks on the hottest day.

Native briages have been thrown across most of the smaller streams, the larger streams are crossed by stone causeways or a series of stepping stones.

Courts for Native Matters.

Three Courts for Native Matters were held during the patrol, each was for adultery and the Defendant in each case was convicted and sentenced.

MINOR MATTERS.

Several minor matters, pigs destroying gardens, dogs chasing pigs, etc. were brought forward at several villages, all these cases were amicably settled and were mainly brought forward to provide fireside discussions in the villages.

CENSUS.

No work was done in conjunction with the census, the books were examined to ensure that Vil. Const. were taking good care of the and also to check on the population inspected.

There will probably be some trouble in the future as a number of people have to think hard before they can remember the name they gave when the census was being compiled.

I do not think that P.O. Bentinck missed any one when he compiled the census.

SUMMARY. Page 5.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL.

Reg. No.	Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
2388	Const.	WESILIANI	Very good.
2317	"	ONOBA.	" "
2214	"	BAUTEBA	" "

Reg. No. 2388. Frm. Const. WESILIANI acted as interpreter for the Patrol.

A/D.O.ii
N.A.Scott. Patrol Officer.

SUMMARY.

MEDICAL. Page.6.

Medical inspections were made in every village and as a result about eighty people were notified to go to MAPAMOIWA for medical treatment of YAWS, and T.Us.

All cases of yaws and bad T.Us. will be sent to the Native Hospital at ASEKAY, minor cases will be treated at the RAP on this Station.

The mountain area was very clean of sores etc. and the health of the people appears to be very high.

Coastal area have a fair percentage of yaws and T.Us. but appear to be clean in other respects.

Inquiries about V.D. produce no cases, it is possible that the natives may be hiding this information.

A/W.O.ii.
N.A.Scout. Patrol Officer.

1

File 30/2

District Office
[illegible]
25 June 45

Ref No. 415

CENTRAL REGISTRY
HQ SOUTHERN REGION
30 JUN 1945
ANGAU

HQ Southern Region
A.N.G.A.U.

PATROL REPORT No.3/45 - FERGUSSON IS.

Herewith the above report covering a short patrol made by WOii Scott N.A.

2. The Patrol Officer was instructed verbally to make a general inspection of the area reported on during the writer's visit to Mapamoiwa, and consequently there is no written instruction.

3. The nomadic instincts of the native are hard to combat and it is usually a waste of time having a census record as villages. A tribal census seems to be the answer.

Major
F.J.G.Andersen
District Officer.

Reg. Cent.
Routine patrol - no comments.
6.5/7

6/7

93

OC/Civil.

30/6/13.

HQ
Southern Region
ANGAU
Port Moresby
10 July '45

Ref No. J/26

DO BSA'ALIA.

PATROL REPORT FERGUSSON ISLAND NO.3 OF 44/45
W.O. II SCOTT P.O.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

2. It would appear that the suggestion contained in para 3 of your memo is the better course to follow.

[signature]
Major
DDS & NA.

Copy for HQ ANGAU
FILE.

30.6.13

HQ ANGAU,
1 Aug 45,
DS30/6/52

HQ Southern Region,
ANGAU PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FERGUSSON ISLAND NO 3 of 44/45
WOII SCOTT PO

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned Report forwarded under cover of your memo 30/6/13 of 10 Jul 45.

[signature]
Major,
for DDDS & NA.

Trobriands

Ferguson Island.

1 of 45/46

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT. FERGUSSON ISLAND.

P/R. No. 1 of 45/46

Report of Patrol by.	A/WO 11 Bertram H.T.
Patrol to.	Section of Fergusson Island.
Purpose of Patrol.	Check of Village Census Books. Routine Inspection.
Date left Station.	28 th. July 1945
Date returned to Station.	17 th. August 1945.
Patrol accompanied by.	5 Members of the R.P.C. 1 N.M.O. 1 Personal boy.
Cost of Patrol.	Rations European. 21 Man days according to scale. Rations Native 147 Man days according to scale. TOBACCO P.M.F. Native Personel 2 lbs. P.M.F. European " " 1 lb. Present to Vill. Off. 2 lbs. Carriers. Average 16. 13 lbs. Regulation payment to Patrol Personel 2½ lbs. TOTAL 20½ lbs.
Map Refered to.	1570 Fergusson Island. 4 miles to 1" series.
Last Patrol to the area.	Lieut. Bentinck R.A.J. P/R. No.2/45 A/WO 11 Scott. Inland area. P.R No. 3/45.

PATROL DIARY.

28 th. July. 45.
As transport was moving to SALAMO patrol and gear proceeded to GOIWA rest house per launch "KISMET". Arrived 1600 hrs.

29 th July. 45;
Departed GOIWA 0745 hrs. Vill. Const. SIOBI No. 9. Passed through SALAMO villages. Inspected people and passed on to [illegible] GAIOBARA district. Arr. GALABILA R.H. 1200 hrs. Vill. Const [illegible]

30 th. July 45.
At CAIOBARA. Checked census then proceeded to WAGARI R.H. Arrived 1130 hrs. Vill. Const. BEWIONI No.32. Inspected all villages. Returned to GAIOBARA 1430 hrs. Camped.

31 st. July.45.
Departed R.H. 0720 hrs. Passed through SALAKAHADI Villages. Arr. R.H. 1200 hrs. Vill. Const.ATUWONEDI No. 13. Heard several Village complaints.

1 st. August.45
At TUTUBEIA (SALAKAHADI R.H.) Inspected four hill villages never previously visited. Returned R.H. 1200 hrs.

2 nd.August. 45
Departed TUTUBEIA 0720 hrs.Arr. AULOI-IA district,0920 hrs Vill. Const.LUALUABA No 3. Work finished here by 1200 hrs. Passed on to NIUBO R.H.arr. 1330 hrs. Vill. Const DIGIRU No.19. Sent one case of adultery to ESA'ALA for trial.

3 rd.August. 45
At NIUBO. Inspected all villages in district. Proceeded by rough bush track to Lake NUBALEA. Not suitable for carriers Returned to R.H. 1400 hrs. Heard Complaints. Camped.

4 th.August. 45
Departed R.H.0730 hrs. Along main FAGALULU TRACK then branched off to cut Patrol track to BILOBILOLO R.H. arr. 1130 hrs.Vill. Const.AIBWALIMANO No. 34.

5 th.August. 45
At BILOBILOLO.Inspected local villages..Heard and adjusted village complaints. One case to ESA'ALA.

6 th.August. 45
Departed R.H. 0745 hrs. Passed through IAMALELE Villages. Arr. R.H. 0945 hrs. Vill. Const. TOIWEA No. 2. Medical inspection carried out. Two court cases sent to ESA'ALA.

7 th.August. 45
Left R.H. 0745 hrs.Arr. FAGALULU R.H.0930 hrs. Vill. Const. MALAGITA No 22. Usual routine carried out. Camped for night

8 th.August. 45
Departed R.H. 0745 hrs. Gear sent by canoe. Incessant rain throughout morning. Arr. IAUPOLO R.H.0930 hrs. Inspected people and proceeded to MAPAMOIWA. Arr.1430 hrs. A.C. from ESA'ALA reported with mail.

9 th.August. 45
At MAPAMOIWA. Heard minor complaints and visited all local villages. Camped. Vill. Const. AWATANA No. 16.

10 th.August. 45.
Departed MAPAMOIWA 0730 hrs. Passed through IBONAMIU (Vill. Const. No. 11. ADIGA'ONA) and IAPWA-IAPWA districts. (Vill. Const. No.28TODIANETA.) Arr.IGWAGETA R.H. 1430 hrs. Vill. Const.KARABUBUANA No.12. All court cases to IGWAGETA Camped for the night.

11 th. August. 45.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES — Page -

PATROL DIARY

11 th.August.45.

Departed R.H. 0700 hrs. Arr.TOAGESE 0900 hrs. Finished work by 1100 hrs. and so moved onto UKAIOUKAIO R.H. arr. 1245 hrs. Vill. Const. TUGAMWALEANIMA No. 27. Census checked and hospital cases sent to ESA'ALA.

12 th.August.45.

At UKAIOKAIO. Inspected three inland villages and all sma 11 hamlets. Heard minor troubles.

13 th.August.45.

Departed R.H. 0745 hrs. Passed through GULSTAWATA district. Vill. Const GWAMA-ASA No.4. Census check and passed on to FAI-IANI district. Arr. 1430 hrs. Vill. Const. GWALAUGA No. 23. Heavy rain all day. Camped at FAI-IANI.

14 thAugust.45.

Spent morning at FAI-IANI. Heavy rains and swollen rivers prevented the patrol from moving until 1430 hrs. Arrived NADE R.H. 1545 hrs. Vill. Const. KADUWAILOLO No. 21.

15 th.August.45.

At NADE. Checked census. Usual village complaints were amicable settled. Departed R.H. 1100 hrs. Arr. SI-IRUGU R.H. 1230 hrs Vill. Const. GABUSIANI . Completed work 1630 hrs. Camped.

16 th.August.45.

Departed SI-IRUGU 0730 hrs. Salamo river had to be crossed on improvised rafts fashioned from banana trees. Arr. Salamo Mission 1100 hrs. Was informed that Peace had been declared. Left Mission 1230 hrs. Arr. GOLWA R.H. 1300 hrs.

17 th.August.45.

At GOLWA and BEGASI districts. Inspected villages. Contacted ESA'ALA. Transport was sent over and Patrol returned to Station. Arr. 1730 hrs. Reported to A/D.O.

W.H.Berkeley. NX40 2
Patrol Officer.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

PATROL REPORT

GENERAL REMARKS.

As this patrol was of a routine nature there was very little out of the ordinary to report on.

Health within the area was very good. T/Ulcers and yaws were predominant in all districts.

Payments to all vill.Consts. were made. Records of service were checked, amended and brought up to date.

Monies due to natives in the area patroled was drawn from WIL& DN. Account and payments made.

VILLAGES : HOUSING :

With the exception of the SULAKAHADI district all villages were up to standard, in that district, houses were of a very poor construction, in most cases mere hovels existed. The type of houses desired was demonstrated to the Vill. Const. and Councillors, all building to be of a similar type in future.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

These were well maintained in most districts. During wet weather some low lying areas are difficult to maintain and require constant attention. Where improvements were possible the method of improvement was indicated to the Vill. Const. concerned and orders given for the work to be carried out.

GARDENS.

As the yam harvest has just been completed there was no shortage offood. All yam houses were filled and preparations were proceeding for the usual feasts to celebrate the harvest.

Corn seed was distributed in all districts. Orders were given for all corn to be planted, harvested and the seed so obtained to be distributed to all village natives. In all cases the seed was greatly appreciated, and should prove a welcome addition to the native diet.

HYGIENE.

The standard of native hygiene is never very high and as elsewhere ,this area was no exception. Where possible latrines had been erected along the coast and in the hills village pigs prove very useful in keeping the place clean from rubbish, defacation etc.

COURT MATTERS.

Six court cases were sent to ESA'ALA for trial. Five being for adultery and one stealing.

Minor village troubles were heard in the villages and in all cases amicably settled.

Since returning to ESA'ALA my appointment as M.M.M. has been confirmed. This will prevent a great deal of un-necessary travel to and from the station in future.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Apart from annual payments there was very little work needed in this direction. All positions were filled with the exception of Vill. Const. No. 32 SALAMO (GAIOBARA) THIS POSITION HAS been vacant from 1 st. March 1945. Recommendation IABILOI of GEUSANA village

In all cases Vill. Consts. and Councillors were carrying out their duties well.

MORALE.

Excellent. All natives showed keen intrest in village activities. Many young men wished to return with the patrol and sign on with the present Gov't.

W. V. Rutter A/WO II
Patrol Officer.

Routine.
16 17/9

PATROL REPORT

R.P.C. and N.M.O. Attached to Patrol.

Reg. No.	1050	GWANAI	Used as Interpreter Exellent behaviour and an experienced Policeman.
" "	2707	AISI OAI	Can also be used as Interpreter. Conduc fair only.
" "	2158	NARAKAVA	Is keen and intelligent.
" "	1843	PAIVERE	Rather old and slow in his movements. otherwise a good Policeman.
" "	2047	BAIRA-UKA	Attentitive to detail but slow in the uptake.

N.M.O. SAMSON was attached to the patrol for medical duties and for this type of work he is well suited. Is eager to do his duty and carries it out well.

W. V. Eastman. A/WO2
Patrol Officer.

PATROL REPORT

MEDICAL.

APPROX. 3,500 to 4,000 people were medicaly examined and 125 cases sent to ESA'ALA Native Hospital for treatment.

The low percentage of Hospital cases should give a general idea of the health of the people examined. In all cases the people were healthy, welfed and happy.

DETAILS OF PATIENTS.

YAWS	58
T/ULCERS	32
FRACTURE	1
SCABIES	10
INJURY	14
ABSCESS	3
BURNS	1
BOILS	2
TOTAL	146

W. V. Eastman. A/WO 2
Patrol Officer.

District Office..
BSA'ALA
18 July,1945.

S/O Bertram, Patrol Officer..

On Monday next the 24 July, please arrange to leave on Patrol for Fergusson Isl..

A launch will convey you to BOGASI from where it is intended you proceed inland to BALAKAIADI and continue on through the inland villages, via Lake BUNAIRA to KWAMTIE Seymour Bay. From there you will come along the coast to Kapanoiwa, Cape Nourilan, Rukuna, Merima, Wede and back to Bogasi.

As the census for this area has already been taken all that is required is a check of the Village Books for omissions and amendments.

The patrol is of a purely routine nature, but it is desired you visit the villages to see that they comply with Section 101 of the N.Regs..

Give special attention to village gardens, roads etc..

Consult the N.L. & M. account and take out any items which are held for distribution.

You may select 5 members of the RPC to accompany the patrol and a request has been made to the OIC Native Hospital to provide an MRD.

It is anticipated the patrol will occupy approximately 3 weeks.

All Court cases, together with witnesses are to be sent here for trial.

Detail one of the local members of the RPC to proceed over the route commencing to-morrow and so give the people ample warning of the patrol.

.....Capt.
Cl...H.Rich a/District Officer.,

File 30/2

District Office
ESA'ALA
4 Sep 45

Ref No. 647

HQ Southern Region.

PATROL REPORT F.I. 1 of 45/46

Herewith the a/m Patrol Report in duplicate.

2. From the report it appears that the SALAKAHADI area needs more attention and that the other areas are satisfactory.

3. The checking of the census showed it to be fairly accurate.

Reg. Cand. returned to D.O. please.

F.W.B. Andersen Maj.
District Officer

cc/SW.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

CO/6/18.

HQ
SOUTHERN REGION
ANGAU
PORT MORESBY
20 Sept '45.

Ref. No. 6813

DO ESA'ALA.

P/R NO.1. of 45/46 - WOII BENJAMIN P.O.

Receipt of the a/m Report is acknowledged.

2. Page 3 MORALE: When Provisional Administration returns a large number of rubber tappers will be required. Advise possibility of recruiting some of these young men.

Major.
ADDS & DA.

Copy: HQ ANGAU (CA)

File 18/3 30-6-18

District Office
EGA'ALA
8 Oct. 45

Ref No. 866

[redacted] Southern Region
A.M.C.A.M.

RUBBER TAPPERS

Ref your 6813 30/6/18 of 20 Sept.45

2. At present it is not possible to predict the future of recruiting in this area.

3. The manager of Sowataitai, Mr.L.Henderson, has just protested to T.C.B. regarding short notice in paying of natives and he is pessimistic about getting new recruits quickly.

4. The situation will be watched so that the feeling towards working as tappers can be advised at a later date.

Maj.
[redacted].Andersen
District Officer

N/L
Reg. Comd.

P/A.